

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL No.

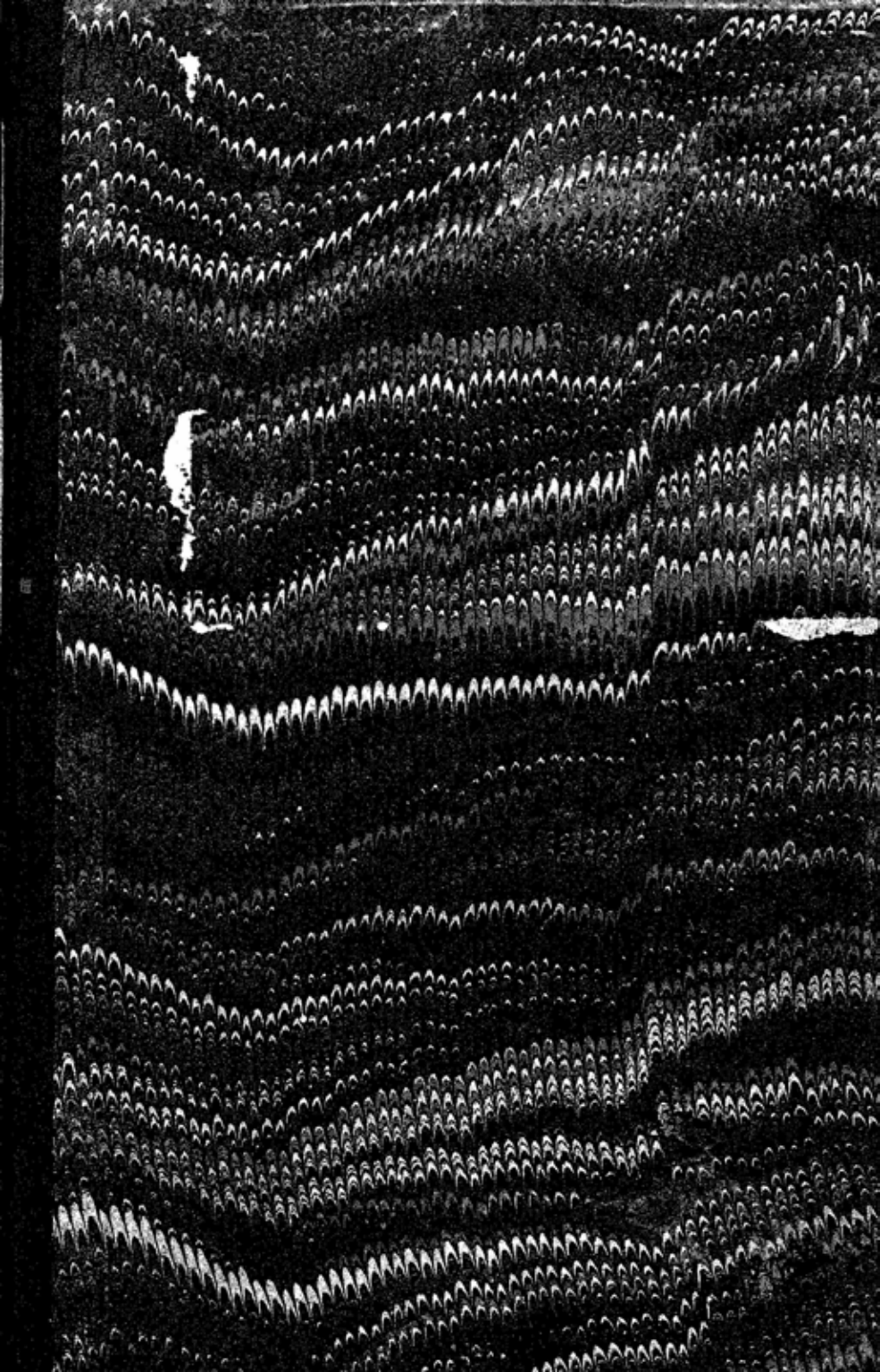
BPa3/(Sam/Fee

Acc. No.

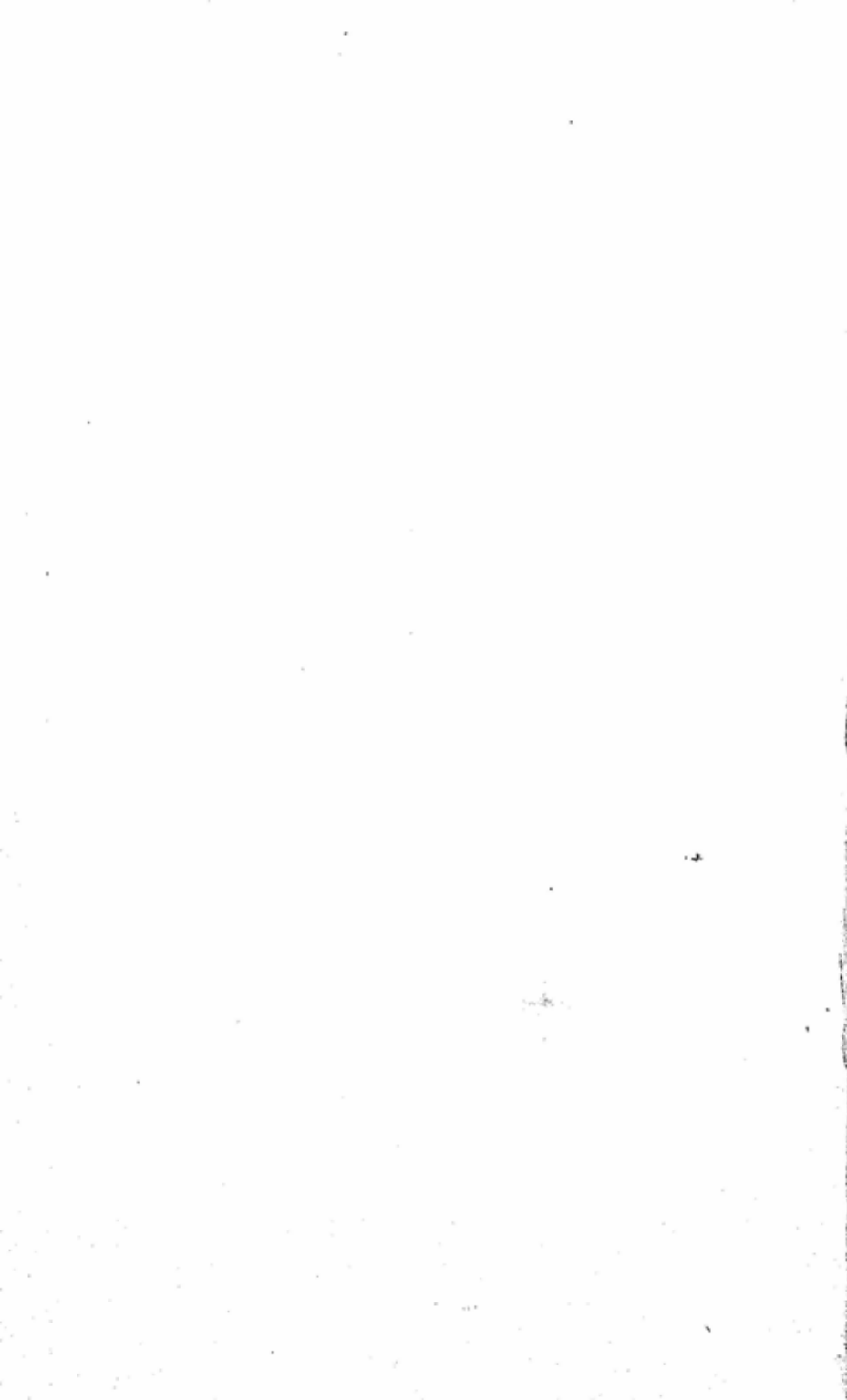
9164

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN-S4-2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.-27-9-58-1,00,000

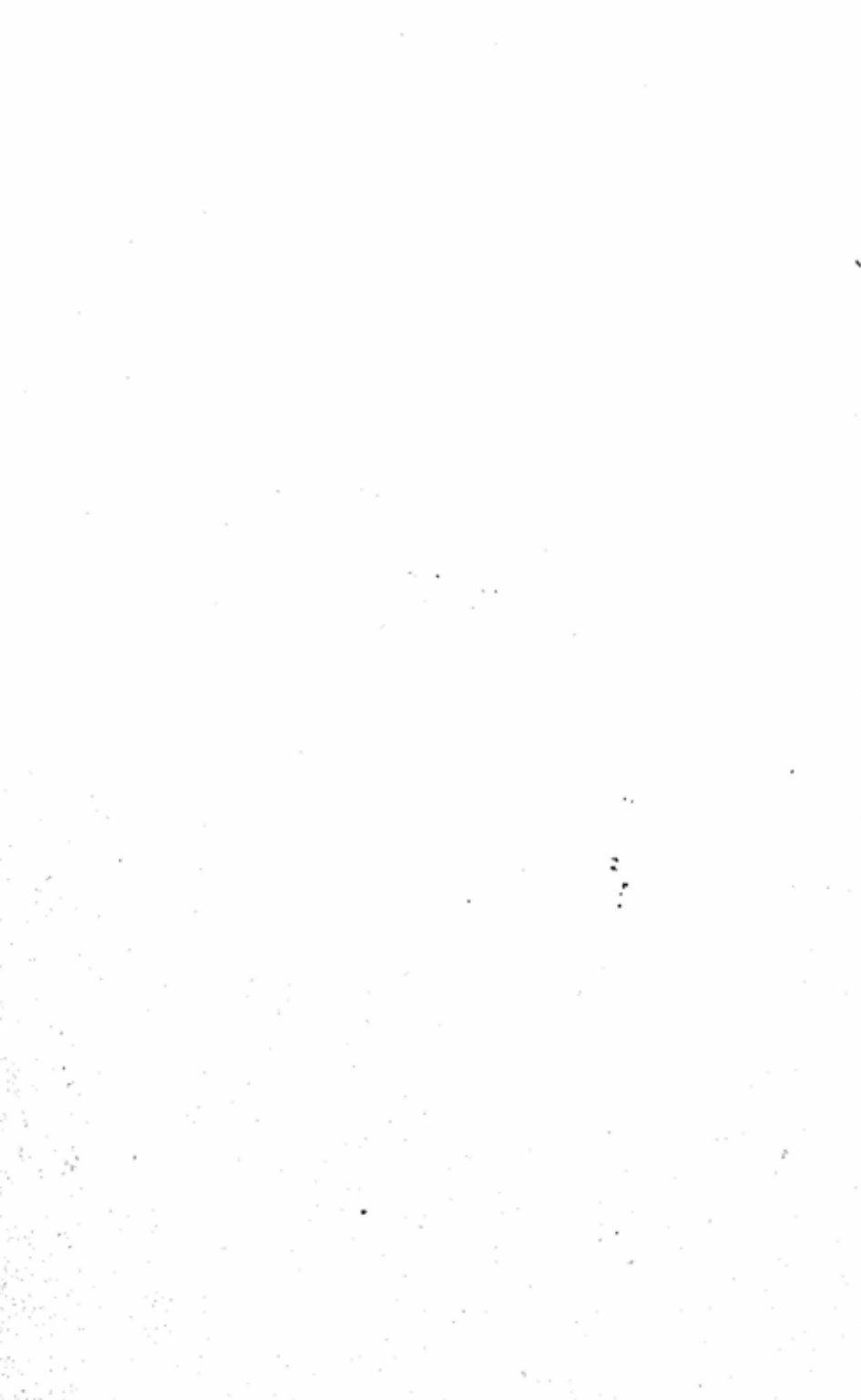






SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA





Pali Text Society.

2746  
SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA

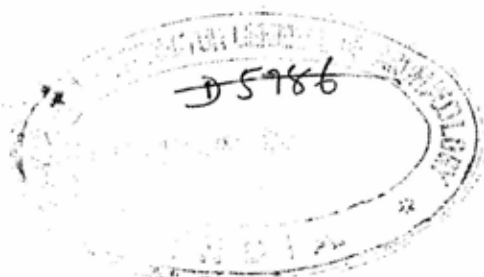
PART III  
KHANDHA-VĀGGA

9164

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER  
(OF PARIS)



BPa3  
Sam Fee



LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9164. ....

Date. .... 1. 8. 57. ....

Call No. .... BPa3. ....

Sam/Fee

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I KHANDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXII)	1
1 <i>Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Nakulapita-vagga)	1
" II (Anicca-vagga)	21
" III (Bhāra-vagga)	25
" IV (Natumbhāka-vagga)	83
" V (Attadipa-vagga)	42
2 <i>Majjhima-paññāsa</i>	58
CHAPTER I (Upāya-vagga)	58
" II (Arahatta-vagga)	78
" III (Khajjaniya-vagga)	81
" IV (Thera-vagga)	105
" V (Puppha-vagga)	187
3 <i>Upāri-paññāsa</i>	
CHAPTER I (Anta-vagga)	157
" II (Dhammakathika-vagga)	162
" III (Avijja-vagga)	170
" IV (Kukkula-vagga)	177
" V (Ditthi-vagga)	180
BOOK II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIII)	188
CHAPTER I	188
" II	195
" III (Āyacana-vagga)	198
" IV (Upanisinna-vagga)	200

	PAGE
BOOK III DITTHI-SAMYUTTAM (XXIV)...	202
CHAPTER I (Sotāpatti-vagga) ...	202
"    II 1 Purimagamanam ...	217
2 Dutiya-gamanam ...	218
3 Tatiya-gamanam ...	221
4 Catuttha-gamanam ...	222
BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTAM (XXV) ...	225
BOOK V UPPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVI) ...	228
BOOK VI KILESA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVII) ...	232
BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVIII) ...	235
BOOK VIII NĀGA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIX) ...	240
BOOK IX SUPANNA-SAMYUTTAM (XXX) ...	246
BOOK X GANDHABBARĀYA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXI) ...	249
BOOK XI VALĀHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXII) ...	254
BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXIII) ...	257
BOOK XIII JHĀNA- (or SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAM (XXXIV) ...	263

## INDICES—

I. Index to the Proper Names ...	288
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas ...	286
III. Index to the Gāthas ...	290

## INTRODUCTION.

---

### I.

Is the third division of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* shorter or longer than the second? It is by no means easy to answer this question, as this division occupies 91 leaves against 96 in a Burmese MS, but 79 against 72 in one Sinhalese MS., and 61 against 58 in another. The difference may be caused by the different ways of abridging; but it seems to be excessive. The number of the lines in a leaf, which is not always uniform in the same MS., ought also to be considered. Be it as it may, in this edition, the third division is shorter than the second by 7 pages. Yet, although I endeavoured not to be long, I intended to be complete.

This division is entitled *KHANDHA-VAGGO*; whence it may be expected that the five *Khandhas* will be enumerated and referred to very often, and indeed they are so to satiety, although, in some parts, no mention is made of them, and they seem altogether left out.

### II.

The reckoning of the *Samyuttas* in the third division is subject to some difficulties (as those we incurred in the second) arising from the fact that the first of them is not counted by some as a *Samyutta*; and yet it is the greatest part of the whole. The Burmese MS. states at the end that the *Samyuttas* in this *Vaggo* are as much as thirteen (*terasa*), while the Sinhalese MSS. announce



twelve (*dvādaśa*) titles only, but after the enumeration of the titles of the first section, which they seem to consider as a distinct work. Moreover, they point out as being the fifth (*pañcama*), the sixth (*chaṭṭha*), and the eighth (*aṭṭhama*), three *Samyuttas* which, if the *KHANDHA-VAGGO* consists of thirteen *Samyuttas*, cannot be respectively but the sixth, the seventh, and the ninth. Therefore, what the Burmese MS. considers to be the first *Samyutta* is not for the Sinhalese MSS. a *Samyutta*. But, what might it be? If it be not a *Samyutta*, why is it embodied in the *Samyuttanikāya*? and, since it is embodied in this Collection, how ought it not to be a *Samyutta*?

This improper exception is owing to the extent of this first section, which comprises no less than 68 sheets out of 91, almost the two-thirds of the whole division. It is entitled *Khandha* (as the first of the second *Nidāna*), and this name was imparted to the division itself. But whilst the *Nidāna-Samyutta* (which is the half of the second division), is distributed into eight or nine chapters, the *Khandha-Samyutta* of the third division is cut up into three *paññāsa* (groups of fifty suttas), as it were a distinct work itself.

The following or second section (*Samyutta*), entitled *Rādha*, consisting of four chapters, is regular.

Some difficulties arise upon the third section entitled *Diṭṭhi* as to the internal division, but not as to its existence as a *Samyutta*.

The three following sections (4, 5, 6), *Ohkantika*, *Uppāda*, *Kāḷesa*, are similar and made from one pattern, consisting each of ten suttas, which have similar titles and form. The last of them, counted the fifth in the Sinhalese MSS., cannot be but the sixth.

The next following *Samyutta*, entitled *Sāriputta*, consists also of ten suttas; it is the seventh, wrongly called the sixth in the aforesaid MSS.

The four following *Samyuttas*, viz., *Nāga*, *Supanna*, *Gandhabba*, *Valāha*, are of one family, especially the two first. In these, the five *khandhas* are not even mentioned.

The Supanna is counted the eighth by the Sinhalese MSS., but we must count it the ninth.

With the *Vacchagotta* (the twelfth Samyutta) the five Khandhas reappear; but they disappear soon, in the next and last Samyutta, the *Jhāna* (or *Samādhi*) which is the thirteenth.

Therefore we can and must count thirteen Samyuttas from the *Khandha* to the *Jhāna*, and, since all the Samyuttas of the whole compilation ought to form one series, and the last of the preceding division (the NIDĀNA-VAGGO) was the XXI., these become the XXII.-XXXIV. in due sequence.

### III.

The divisions of each Samyutta cannot always be determined without difficulty. The *Okkantika-Uppāda-Kilesa-Sāriputta* (XXV.-XXVII.) are of a very plain type, consisting of one vaggio, which comprises exactly ten suttas, well distinguished in the Uddānas with which they close.

The initial *Khandha* (XXII.) is very regular, its three *pāṇṇāsa* being divided each into five *vaggos* of ten suttas. The sum of the suttas ought to be 150; but, it is well known, in such a case, the suttas of some *vaggos* exceed ten; indeed, the total number is 158. In this way, the decimal series of the suttas do not agree with the Vaggos; but it is impossible to avoid this inconvenience.

The *Rādha* (XXIII.), consisting of four vaggos, is also very regular; but the *Ditṭhi* (XXIV.) is somewhat perplexing.

A first chapter, the *Sotāpattivaggo*, comprising eighteen *veyyākaraṇāni* (or *Suttantā*), and seeming to be itself a work apart, is followed by four sections called *peyyālo*, or *vāro*, or *gamana*, of which the first is said to contain 18 *Suttantā-veyyākaraṇāni*, each of the others 26. But the 18 are those of *Sotāpattivaggo*, and the 26 are these very 18 *suttantā* to which 8 others are superadded. I do not perceive in what manner the three last so-called *gamana* differ from the first, and one from another, unless they might

refer to the three times, past, present, future, which, however, are not mentioned in each *gamana*, but enumerated together in the fourth. Then the whole *Samyutta* consists of  $18+18+3\times 26=114$  *suttantā* or *veyyākaraṇāni*, viz., 18 in the *Sotāpattivaggo*, 96 in the four *gamana*.—The reader will remark that in this volume I have summed only 96 of them, because I left out, by mistake, the first 18 of the second *gamana*, which are omitted in the Burmese MS., and enumerated<sup>\*</sup> by the Sinhalese MSS. in such a manner that I did not, nor, indeed, do now, clearly perceive whether they are the beginning of the second, or a recapitulation of the first. These 18 *suttantā* ought to be restored in the reckoning if not in the text. Let also the reader be reminded that the headings (Chapters III. IV.) put before the titles *tatiya-catuttha-gamana* are consequently wrong, and the numbers 3, 4, ought to be substituted to them.

The case of the *Ditthi-Samyutta* is more or less that of the *Nāga-S.*, where, if we trust to the *Uddāna*, there are 14 suttas, but each of the four last corresponds to ten, so that the whole is 50;—of the *Supanṇa-S.*, for which the *Uddāna* gives 10 titles, but which is said to consist of 46 suttas, because each of the four last, having same title, contains in its ample bosom ten suttas;—of the *Gandhabba-S.*, for which the obscure and uncertain *Uddāna* gives 4 titles only, and seems to count hardly 10 suttas, while the number of them is said to be 112;—of the *Valāha-S.*, which we are told has 57 *suttantas*, although the number of the titles is 8, corresponding to 12 texts.

The two last *Samyuttas* have each 55 so-called *suttantas*. The *Uddāna* of the first of them, the *Vacchagotta-S.*, exhibits 11 titles, which, being multiplied by the number of the *khandhas*, produce 55 *suttantas*; but, as each of the 11 titles applies to 10 propositions, I do not perceive why the total should not be 550. It is to be noticed that one of the

---

<sup>\*</sup> This enumeration I did not omit, but I put it in the note (p. 218 n. 3). It would be better if I had put it in the text.

titles of this Samyutta, and the corresponding *suttanta* are omitted by the Sinhalese MSS., but another title is mentioned by them in the Uddāna, without being represented in the text, and this title (*asambodha*) differs slightly from *anusambodha* given in the Burmese Uddāna as the title of a *suttanta* which, in the text, is *Anubodha*. There is also a variety of reading on the fifth title. From these changes, we are permitted to infer that there was some incertitude as to the reading and the number of the terms of the Vacchagotta-Samyutta.

It is not the Khandhas which increase the number of the *veyyākaraṇāni* in the last Samyutta, since no mention is there made of them. The titles of the suttas are no more than 10; two of these terms are successively noticed, in four propositions, as united to or divided from the Samā-dhi; and thus the number of 55 *Veyyākaraṇāni* is reached by various modes of combining, with a truly Buddhistic subtlety, hardly gladdened by a gentle comparison of which none of these 55 *Veyyākaraṇāni* is deprived.

## IV.

Therefore we can sum up the whole KHANDHA-VAGGO as follows :

(I.) Khandha-S. XXII.	15 vaggos (3 <i>Paññāsa</i> )	158 suttas
(II.) Rādha-S. XXIII.	4 vaggos	46 „
(III.) Ditthi-S. XXIV.	1 vaggo 18 4 gamanas 96	114 suttantas
(IV.) Okkantika-S. XXV.	10 titles	10 suttas
(V.) Uppāda-S. XXVI.	10 titles	13 „
(VI.) Kilesa-S. XXVII.	10 titles	10 „
(VII.) Sāriputta-S. XXVIII.	10 titles	10 „
(VIII.) Nāga-S. XXIX.	14 titles	50 suttantas
(IX.) Supanna-S. XXX.	10 titles	46 „
(X.) Gandhabba-S. XXXI.	10 titles	112 „
(XI.) Valāha-S. XXXII.	10 titles	57 „



(XII.) Vacchagotta-S.		
XXXIII.	11 titles	55 suttantas
(XIII.) Jhāna (or Samādhi)		
S. XXXIV.	10 titles	55 „
		<hr/>
Total		733

If I am not mistaken, the whole consists of 733 distinct texts, *Suttas* and *Suttantas* (or *Veyyakaraṇāni*), to which I have adapted, as before, the titles supplied by the Uddānas, except in case of exuberant multiplication, and including between ( ) those which were not directly borrowed from the Uddānas.

## V.

Several texts of this division are mere repetitions of or adaptations to texts already met with. Thus 91 and 92 of the *Khandha-S.* differ only by the title from 21 and 22 of the *Rāhula-S.* (XVIII.) in the *Nidāna-vaggo*; 115 of the same is to be compared with 16 of the *Nidāna-S.* The suttas 59 (*Pañca*) and 61 (*Āditta*) refer to some of the first speeches of the Buddha.

Twenty-three gāthas occur in this division, all to be found in the *Khandha-S.*, viz., two alone, in 8 and 79, the others concatenated, two in 22, four in 78, seven in 95, eight in 76.

## VI.

The MSS. which I used are the same as before: B, the Burmese MS. of Paris; S<sup>1</sup>, the Sinhalese MS. of Copenhagen; S<sup>2</sup>, the Sinhalese MS. of Paris. S<sup>3</sup>, which is the Sinhalese MS. of London (British Museum), I could not reach. The useful help of the commentary, which assisted me much in the preceding volumes, has unfortunately failed me for this one. I had no MS. of it at my disposal.

I express once more my thanks to Mr. Bruun, the Director of the Royal Library at Copenhagen, for his kindness in allowing me the use of the Sinhalese MS. S<sup>1</sup>.

## VII.

I had hoped not to have to refer again to the discrepancies between the MSS. ; but I cannot avoid making one or two remarks. The repetition and multiplication of the texts, or as it is said in Pāli, the *vitthāretabbam*, is sometimes a cause of perplexity. I hoped to have steered clear of these difficulties, except in the case, above referred to, of the Dīṭṭhi-S. One difference in the arrangement of the text, although pointed out in the notes, ought also to be noticed here; 151, 152 (of the Khandha-S.), according to the Burmese MS., are 155, 156 according to the Sinhalese MS. Nos. 155, 156 in that MS. becoming 151, 152. The blunders of the copyists, when they transpose only lines, deserve a little attention, they deserve some more when whole leaves are displaced. A strange example of this occurs in S<sup>1</sup>, the Kilesa- and Nāga-S., being sadly carved about and intermixed (owing, probably, to the giddiness of the scribe who confused two leaves) in such a manner that the text is unintelligible. I pointed out the fact to Mr. Fausbøll; but I mention it here for the benefit of scholars who may venture to refer to this MS.

As before, I have preferred, in most cases, the shortest abbreviation, generally indicating where the text is more developed. I remind my readers that the symbols ||pa|| ||la||, peculiar to the Burmese MS., point out the abridgments as they are in that MS., the text being complete or less abbreviated in the Sinhalese ones.

At the end of this volume, as of the preceding ones, three indices are subjoined: 1. To the proper names. 2. To the titles of the suttas. 3. To the beginning of the gāthas.

## VIII.

In the introduction to the last volume, I had expressed (p. xiii) the purpose of drawing up a list of words which are written differently in the Burmese and Sinhalese MSS., especially as to the letters which are doubled or left single. I have occasionally pointed out these differences in the notes to this volume, but as the list would include many words which are quoted at the foot of the pages, it would, therefore, be of little utility, and I think I may delay the publication of it, more especially as Professor Rhys Davids and Mr. Carpenter have given such a list at the end of the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala.

# Samyutta-Nikāya

## Division III Khandha-vaggo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

### BOOK I KHANDA-SAMYUTTAM (XXII)

#### SECTION I MULAPĀÑÑĀSA

#### CHAPTER I NAKULAPITĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

##### 1 (1) *Nakulapitā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhaga-vantam etad avoca||| Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkha-nātaṅko|| aniccadassāvī \* kho panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ|| ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti|||

4 Evam etaṃ gahapati evam etaṃ gahapati āturo te 2 gahapati kāyo addhabhūto 3 pariyonaddho|| Yo hi gahapati imam kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam patijā-neyya kim aññatra bālyā||| Tasmātiha te gahapati evam sikkhitabbam|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissatīti|| Evam hi te gahapati sikkhitabban ti|||

5 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

\* S. 3 adhicca° always

2 B hāyam always

3 B anda° always



abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|| Vip̐pasannāni kho te gahapati indriyāni parisuddha mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| alatta<sup>1</sup> no aṇṇa Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti||

Kiṃ hi<sup>2</sup> no siyā bhante idānāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||

7 Idhāham bhante yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdim|| ekam antaṃ nisinna kho haṃ bhante Bhagavantam etad avoca||

Ahaṃ asmi bhante jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkhaṇātaṅko|| aniccadassāvī paṇāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ|| ovaḍaṭṭu maṃ bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti||

Evam vutte maṃ bhante Bhagavā etad avoca|| Evam etaṃ gahapati evam etaṃ gahapati|| āturo yaṃ gahapati kāyo addhabhūto pariyaṇaddho|| yo hi gahapati imaṃ kāyaṃ pariharanto muhuttaṃ pi ārogyaṃ paṭijāneyya kiṃ aññatra bālā|| Tasmātiha te gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| āturakāyassa me sato cittaṃ anāturaṃ bhavissatīti|| Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbanti||

Evaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||

8 Na hi pana taṃ<sup>3</sup> gahapati paṭibhāsī<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam uttarim paṭipucchitum|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca|| Kittāvatā ca pana āturakāyo hi kho hoti no ca āturacitto ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 alattaṃ <sup>2</sup> B kañhi <sup>3</sup> B tvaṃ <sup>4</sup> B inserts taṃ

9 Dūrato pi kho mayam bhante āgaccheyyāma āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa attham aññātum||  
sādhū vatāyasmantam yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa  
bhāsītassa attho ti||

10 Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karohi  
bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

11 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||

Katham ca gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto  
ca||

12 Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī  
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisa-  
nam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisa-  
dhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam  
vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam Aham  
rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Aham  
rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino taṃ rūpam pari-  
ṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā  
upapajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

13 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā  
attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam Aham  
vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Aham  
vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino sā vedanā  
vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññi-  
thābhāvā upapajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā-  
yāsā||

14 Saññam attato samanupassati|| saññāvantam vā  
attānam attani vā saññam saññāya vā attānam Aham  
saññā mama saññā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Aham  
saññā mama saññā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino sā saññā vipari-  
ṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa saññāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā  
upapajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

15 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| saṅkhāravantam vā  
attānam attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānam Aham  
saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti pariyutṭhatṭhāyī hoti|| tassa  
Aham saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārāti pariyutṭhatṭhāyino te  
saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti|| tassa saṅkhāra-

vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsā||

16 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā  
attānam attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmim vā attānam  
Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇaṃ ti pariyutṭhatthāyī hoti||  
tassa Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇanti pariyutṭhatthāyino  
taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇam  
vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsā||

17 Evaṃ kho gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacit-  
to ca||

18 Kathaṇca gahapati āturakāyo pi<sup>1</sup> kho hoti no ca  
āturacitto||

19 Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī  
ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisa-  
naṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme  
suvinito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ  
vā<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā<sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ na rūpaṃsmim vā<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ  
Ahaṃ rūpaṃ mama rūpaṃ ti na pariyutṭhatthāyī hoti||  
tassa Ahaṃ rūpaṃ mama rūpaṃti apariyutṭhatthāyino taṃ  
rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpaṃ vipariṇā-  
maññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-  
supāyāsā||

20 Na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati na vedanāvantaṃ  
vā attānaṃ na attani vā vedanaṃ na vedanāya vā attānaṃ  
Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti na pariyutṭhatthāyī hoti||  
tassa Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanāti apariyutṭhatthāyino sā  
vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇā-  
maññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-  
supāyāsā||

21 Na saññaṃ attato samanupassati|| na saññāvantaṃ  
vā attānaṃ na attani vā saññaṃ na saññāya vā attānaṃ  
Ahaṃ saññā mama saññā ti na pariyutṭhatthāyī hoti|| tassa  
Ahaṃ saññā mama saññāti apariyutṭhatthāyino sā saññā  
vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa saññā vipariṇāmaññathā-  
bhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

<sup>1</sup> B hi      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit these vā and the following ones

22 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati na saṅkhāra-  
tam vā attānaṃ na attani vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā  
attānaṃ Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti na pariya-  
tṭhatthāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti  
apariya-  
tṭhatthāyino te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā  
honti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmanāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti  
soka-parideva-  
dukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

23 Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāna-  
tam vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmim vā  
attānaṃ Ahaṃ viññāṇaṃ mama viññāṇaṃ ti na pariya-  
tṭhatthāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ viññāṇaṃ mama viññāṇaṃ ti pari-  
ya-  
tṭhatthāyino taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti||  
tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmanāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti soka-  
parideva-  
dukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

24 Evam kho gahapati āturakāyo<sup>1</sup> hoti no ca āturacitto  
ti||

25 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano Nakulapitā  
gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti||

## 2 (2) Devadaha

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu<sup>2</sup>  
viharaṭi Devadahannāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo<sup>3</sup>||

2 Atha kho sambahulā pacchābhūmagāmikā bhikkhū  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdimsu||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avocum|| Icchāma mayam bhante pacchābhūmaṃ  
janapadaṃ gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsaṃ kap-  
petum ti||

Apalokito pana vo bhikkhave Sāriputto ti||

Na kho no bhante apalokito āyasmā Sāriputto ti||

Apaloketha bhikkhave Sāriputtam|| Sāriputto bhikkhave<sup>4</sup>  
paṇḍito bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>5</sup> anuggāhako sabrahmacārinan ti||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B inserts hikho

<sup>2</sup> B sakyesu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nigame

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāri<sup>o</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu

<sup>6</sup> sa is missing in B

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

4 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim elagalāgumbe<sup>1</sup> nisinno hoti|||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisiṃ retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ||| Icchāma mayam āvuso Sāriputta pacchābhūmaṃ janapadaṃ gantum pacchābhūma janapade nivāsaṃ kappetum||<sup>2</sup> apalokito no satthā ti|||

7 Santi hāvuso nānāveraṃ jagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kimvādāyasmantānaṃ satthā kim akkhāyīti||| Kacci vo<sup>3</sup> āyasmantānaṃ dhammā sussutā sugahitā sumanasikatā supadhāritā [suppatividdhā paññāya<sup>4</sup>]|| yathā vyākaramānā āyasmanto vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assatha|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyātha||<sup>6</sup> dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyātha na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>7</sup> gārayhaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti|||

8 Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ aññātum|| sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho ti|||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum|||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|||

<sup>1</sup> B elakāla°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kappetunti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te; S<sup>3</sup> no

<sup>4</sup> In B only

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has ācikkhe°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ovato; S<sup>3</sup> opāto

10 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi|| la|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kimvādā<sup>1</sup> panāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti|| Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Chandarāgavinayakkhāyī kho no āvuso satthā ti||

11 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva<sup>2</sup> uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitāpi|| la|| samanapaṇḍitāpi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kismim panāyasmantānam chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| Viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

12 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi|| la|| samanapaṇḍitā pi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kim panāyasmantānam ādinavaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso avigatārāgassa<sup>3</sup> avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatanaḥassa tassa<sup>4</sup> rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu avigatārāgassa|| la|| avigatatanaḥassa tesam saṅkhārānam vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Viññāṇe avigatārāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatanaḥassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Idam kho no āvuso ādinavaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

<sup>1</sup> B omits vādā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 assuññeva always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avīta<sup>o</sup> here only ; S<sup>3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

13 Evam vyākate pi kho<sup>1</sup> āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kim panāyasmanānāṃ ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|| Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatañhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmanāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatañhassa tesam saṅkhārānaṃ vipariṇāmanāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatañhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmanāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Idam kho no āvuso ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti||

14 Akusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheva<sup>2</sup> dhamme sukho vihāro abhaviṣṣa avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugati pātikaṅkhā||<sup>3</sup> Nayidam Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇeyya||

15 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheva dhamme dukkho vihāro savighāto sa-upāyāso saporilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedaṃ parammarāṇā duggatī<sup>4</sup> pātikaṅkhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇeti||

16 Kusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheveva dhamme dukkho vihāro abhaviṣṣa savighāto sa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākārote ; S<sup>3</sup> omits pi kho

<sup>2</sup> B diṭṭheceva

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sugati, duggati always ; B sugatim, duggatim ; S<sup>1</sup> sugatī, duggatī, once duggatim

upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho|| kāyassa ca <sup>1</sup> bhedā parammarañā duggati patikaṅkhā||| Nayidam <sup>2</sup> Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam vaṇṇeya|||

17 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheceva dhamme sukho vihāro avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā parammarañā sugati pātikaṅkhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam vaṇṇetīti|||

18 Idam avocāyasmā Sāriputto attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti|||

### 3 (3) *Hālidikāni* (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte <sup>3</sup> pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hālidikāni gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭhakavaggiḷe Māgandiya-paṇhe|||<sup>4</sup>

Okam pahāya aniketasāri||

Gāme akubbam <sup>5</sup> muni santhavāni||<sup>6</sup>

Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno||

Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti|||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ katham vitthārena attho datṭhabo ti|||

4-7 Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| rūpadhāturaḡavinibaddhaṇca <sup>7</sup> pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati||| Vedanādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| vedanādhāturaḡavinibaddhaṇca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati|||

<sup>1</sup> Sr. 3 omits ca

<sup>2</sup> Sr. 3 na kho

<sup>3</sup> B kulaghare papāte always

<sup>4</sup> B māgaṇṭhiya°

<sup>5</sup> B akrubbam always

<sup>6</sup> B sandhavā° always

<sup>7</sup> B °bandhaṇca always



Saññādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| saññādhātu-rāgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati|||  
 Saṅkhārādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko|| saṅkhārādhāturaṅgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati|||

Evam kho gahapati okasārī hoti|||

8 Kathaṃ ca gahapati<sup>1</sup>anokasārī hoti||

9 Rupadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā|| te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati|||

10 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati||

11 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati||

12 Saṅkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati||<sup>2</sup>

13 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi<sup>3</sup> anuppādadhammā||| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati|||

14 Evam kho gahapati anokasārī hoti|||

15 Kathaṃ ca gahapati niketasārī hoti|||

Rūpanimittaniketasāraviniṇḍhā<sup>4</sup> kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati||| Saddanimitta|| la|| Gandhanimitta|| Rasanimitta|| Phoṭṭhabbanimitta|| Dhammanimittaniketasāraviniṇḍhā<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati|||

16 Kathaṃ ca gahapati aniketasārī hoti<sup>4</sup>|||

Rūpanimittaniketasāraviniṇḍhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Tasmā Tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati|||

Saddanimitta|| pe||| Gandhanimitta||| Rasanimitta||| Phoṭṭhabbanimitta|||

Dhammanimittaniketa sāraviniṇḍhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāva-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>2-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B °niketavisāra° always; S<sup>3</sup> °niketavihārība° here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> baddhā always

<sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>2-3</sup>

katā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Tasmā Tathāgato  
aniketasārī ti vuccati|||

17 Evam kho gahapati aniketasārī hoti|||

18 Katham ca gahapati gāme <sup>1</sup> santhavajāto hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco gihīhi <sup>2</sup> saṃsaṭṭho viharati||  
sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito  
uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā tesu <sup>3</sup> yogam āpajjati|||  
Evam kho gahapati gāme <sup>1</sup> santhavajāto hoti|||

19 Katham ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti|||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu gihīhi <sup>2</sup> asaṃsaṭṭho viharati|| na  
sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitesu  
dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā tesu yogam  
āpajjati||| Evam <sup>4</sup> kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto ti|||

20 Katham ca gahapati kāmehi aritto <sup>5</sup> hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu avigatarāgo hoti <sup>6</sup> avigata-  
chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-  
taṇho||| Evam kho gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti|||

21 Katham ca gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti|||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu vigatarāgo hoti|| vigata-  
chando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigata-  
taṇho||| Evam kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti|||

22 Katham ca gahapati purakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa evam hoti||| Evamrūpo siyam  
anāgatam addhānam evamvedano siyam anā<sup>8</sup> evamsañño  
siyam|| la|| evamsaṅkhāro siyam anā<sup>8</sup> evamviññāno siyam  
anāgatam addhānanti||| Evam kho gahapati purakkha-  
rāno hoti||| <sup>7</sup>

23 Katham ca gahapati apurakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa na <sup>8</sup> evam hoti|| Evamrūpo  
siyam anāgatam addhānam|| la|| Evamvedano siyam||  
Evamsañño siyam|| Evamsaṅkhāro siyam|| Evamviñ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na      <sup>2</sup> B gihī      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ritto      <sup>6</sup> As above (p. 7 n. 3)

<sup>7</sup> The paragraph 22 is to be found in B only

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> who give the negative clause, but  
without using the negative word

ñāno siyam anāgatam addhānan ti||| Evam kho gahapati apurakkharāno hoti|||

24 Kathaṇca gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpim katham<sup>1</sup> kattā hoti||| Na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi aham imam dhammavinayam ājānāmi kim tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānissasi|| micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno|| pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca|| sahitam me asahitan tē adhiciñṇan<sup>2</sup> te viparāvattam|| āropito<sup>3</sup> te vādo caravādappamokkhāya<sup>4</sup> niggahito si nibbethehi<sup>5</sup> vā sace pahosīti||| Evam kho gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

25 Katham ca gahapati katham na<sup>6</sup> viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu na evarūpim<sup>1</sup> katham kattā hoti||| Na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi|| la|| nibbethehi vā sace pahosī ti||| Evam kho gahapati katham na<sup>6</sup> viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

26 Iti kho gahapati yam tam vuttam Bhagavatā atthakavaggike Māgandiya-paṇhe<sup>7</sup> |||

Okam pahāya aniketasāri||

Gāme akubbam muni santhavāni||

Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno||

Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti|||

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|||

#### 4 (4) *Haliddikani* (2)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte pabbate|||

<sup>1</sup> B °rūpi°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aviciñṇan    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> further on ārocito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has vara°; further on cara°

<sup>5</sup> B nibbedhehi always

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B Māgaṇḍiya°

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hālidikāni gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca||

4 Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe|| Ye te samanabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttā|| te accantanitthā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan ti||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||

5 Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-  
vesānusayā|| tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā patinissaggā  
cittam suvimuttan-ti vuccati||

6 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati|| pe||

7 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati||

8 Saṅkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati||

9 Viññānādhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-  
vesānusayā|| tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā patinissaggā  
cittam suvimuttan ti vuccati||

10 Iti kho gahapati yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā Sak-  
kapañhe|| Ye te samanabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsāṅkhayavi-  
muttā<sup>1</sup>|| te accantanitthā accantayogakkhemino accanta-  
brahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan  
ti|| Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evam vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||

### 5 (5) Samādhi

1 Evam me sutam|| la|| Sāvatthiyam||

2 Tatrā kho|| la|| etad avoca|| Samādhim bhikkhave  
bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam  
pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpassa samuda-  
yañ ca atthagamañ ca|| vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ

ca|| saññāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| sañkhārānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| viññānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| ko vedanāya samudayo|| ko saññāya samudayo|| ko sañkhārānaṃ samudayo|| ko viññānaṃ samudayo||

5 Idha bhikkhave abhinandati<sup>1</sup> abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| kiñca abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati||

6 Rūpaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa rūpaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| Yā rūpe nandi tad upādānaṃ|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ sokaparidevaḍakkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

7-9 Vedanaṃ abhinandati|| la|| Saññaṃ abhinandati|| pe|| Sañkhāre abhinandati||<sup>2</sup>

10 Viññānaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa viññānaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| || Yā viññāne nandi tadupādānaṃ|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā|| la|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

11 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| vedanāya °saññāya|| °sañkhārānaṃ|| ayam viññānaṃ samudayo||

12 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ko vedanāya|| ko sañkhārānaṃ|| ko viññānaṃ atthagamo||

Idha bhikkhave nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| Kiñca nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati||

13 Rūpaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa rūpaṃ anabhinandato<sup>3</sup> anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā rūpe nandi sā nirujjhati|| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| la||<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

14 Vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anaj-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 °nandanti <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>.3 <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 °nandito always



jhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāya nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Saññā nābhinandati|| pe||

16 Saṅkhāre nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa saṅkhāre anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā saṅkhāresu nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

17 Viññāṇam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa viññāṇam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā viññāṇe nandi sā nirujjhati||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| la||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

18 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ayam vedanāya atthagamo|| ayam saññāya atthagamo|| ayam saṅkhārānam atthagamo|| ayam viññāṇassa atthagamo ti|||

### 6 (6) Paṭisallāṇā

1 Sāvatti|| Tatra kho|| voca|||

2 Paṭisallāṇe \* bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallino \* bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā bhūtam pajānāti|||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Saṅkhārānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Yathā pathamasutte tathā vitthāretabbo||| 3

### 7 (7) Upadāparitassanā

1 Sāvatti|| Tatra kho|| voca|||

2 Upadāparitassanam \* ca vo bhikkhave dessissāmi|| anupadā-<sup>5</sup>aparitassanam \* ca|| Tam sunātha \* sādhu kam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

\* S<sup>3</sup> °sallāṇo

\* S<sup>1-3</sup> pati°; B °sallāṇo

3 Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

+ S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāna° always

5 S<sup>3</sup> anupādāna always

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rupasmim vā attānam|| Tassa tam rūpam<sup>1</sup> vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā<sup>2</sup> rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti<sup>3</sup> viññānam hoti|| tassa<sup>4</sup> rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā<sup>5</sup> paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca<sup>6</sup> paritassati||

5 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam|| Tassa sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā<sup>2</sup> vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

6 Saññam|| pe||

7 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| saṅkhāravantam vā attānam attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānam|| Tassa te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

8 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|| Tassa tam viññānam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bhāvā    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts nāma

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>o</sup> parivattijā always    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upādāyam

viññānapariṇāmaññāthābhāvā viññānavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpaṃ hoti|| tassa <sup>1</sup> viññānavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā <sup>2</sup> hoti||

10 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anupādā-apatitassanā hoti||

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññāthābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānaṃ hoti|| tassa <sup>3</sup> rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva <sup>4</sup> uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

12 Na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| na vedanāvantaṃ vā <sup>5</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā <sup>5</sup> vedanaṃ na vedanāya vā <sup>5</sup> attānaṃ|| Tassa sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññāthābhāvā na vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattiviññānaṃ hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

13 Na saññaṃ <sup>6</sup> pe||

14 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| na saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ|| tassa te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññāthābhāvā na saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānaṃ hoti|| tassa saṅkhāravipariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> tasmim

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> upādāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B inserts na omitting it after cittaṃ here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit vā here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> saññāya



mānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

15 Navīññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam vā attānam|| la|| Tassa taṃ viññānam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññānavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa <sup>1</sup> viññānavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso aparīyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupādā-<sup>2</sup>aparitassanā <sup>3</sup> hotīti||

### 8 (8) Upādā-paritassanā (2)

1 Sāvatti|| <sup>3</sup>

2 Upādā-paritassanañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anupādā-<sup>3</sup>aparitassanañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpam etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| Tassa taṃ rūpam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpaparīṇāmaññathābhāvā <sup>4</sup> uppañjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

5 Vedanam etam mama|| la||

6 Saññam etam mama||

7 Saṅkhare etam mama||

8 Viññānam etam mama esohaṃ asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati|| tassa taṃ viññānam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppañjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

10 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anupādā aparitassanā hoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert taṃ ; B having na as usual

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādāya <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add-tatra—voca—always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa taṃ rūpam pariṇāma<sup>o</sup>

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako Rūpaṃ netam  
māma neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti samanupassati||  
Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpa-  
vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhā-  
domanassupāyāsā||

12 Vedanaṃ netam mama||

13 Saññaṃ netam mama||

14 Saṅkhārā netam mama||

15 Viññānaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso  
attā ti samanupassati|| tassa taṃ viññānaṃ vipariṇamati  
aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nup-  
pajjanti sokaparidevadukkhādomanassupāyāsā||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā hotiti||

### 9 (9) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (1)

1 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītānāgataṃ|| Ko pana  
vādo paccuppannassa||| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā  
ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ  
rūpaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya  
virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

3 Vedanā aniccā|| la||

4 Saññā aniccā|| pe||

5 Saṅkhārā aniccā atītānāgatā|| Ko pana vādo paccup-  
pannānaṃ||| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
atītesu saṅkhāresu anapekko hoti|| anāgate saṅkhāre nābhi-  
mandati|| paccuppannānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya virā-  
gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

6 Viññānaṃ aniccaṃ atītānāgataṃ|| ko pana vādo paccup-  
pannassa||| Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
atītasmiṃ viññānasmiṃ anapekko hoti|| anāgataṃ viññā-  
naṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññānassa nibbidāya  
virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

### 10 (10) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (2)

1 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ atītānāgataṃ|| ko pana

vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgatam rūpaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

3 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||

4 Saññā dukkhā|||

5 Saṅkhārā dukkhā|||

6 Viññāṇam dukkham atītānāgatam|| ko vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

### 11 (11) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (8)

1 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā atītānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannessa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgatam rūpaṃ nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

3 Vedanā anattā|||

4 Saññā anattā|||

5 Saṅkhārā anattā|||

6 Viññāṇam anattā atītānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannessa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmim anapekko hoti|| anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati|| paccuppannessa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| ti|||

Nakulapituvaggo pathamo||| <sup>1</sup>

Tassuddānam||| <sup>2</sup>

Nakulapitā Devadaha||

Dve pi <sup>3</sup> Haliddikāni ca||

Samādhi Patisallānā|| <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ovaggaṃ pathamam

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> tatrud°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osallānam

Upādā paritassanā duve||<sup>1</sup>  
 Atitānāgatapaccuppannā||<sup>2</sup>  
 Vaggo tena vuccati|||

## CHAPTER II ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Aniccam*

1 Evam me sutam|| Sāvatthiyam|||  
 2 Tatra kho|||<sup>3</sup>  
 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| pe|||  
 4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā aniccā|| Saṅkhārā aniccā||  
 Viññānam aniccam||  
 7 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim  
 pi nibbindati|| Vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Saññāya pi  
 nibbindati|| Saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| Viññānasmim pi  
 nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimut-  
 tasmim vimuttam iti ñānam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam  
 brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
 pajānātīti|||

13 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||<sup>4</sup>  
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| Vedanā dukkhā||  
 Saññā dukkhā|| Saṅkhārā dukkhā|| Viññānam duk-  
 kham|||  
 8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

14 (3) *Anatta*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||  
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| Vedanā anattā|| Saññā  
 anattā|| Saṅkhārā anattā|| Viññānam anattā|||  
 4 Evam passam bhikkhave||| nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-  
 nātīti|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> atitānāgatam tmi (S<sup>1</sup> on)<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add voca<sup>4</sup> Tatra—voca—is to be found in S<sup>1.3</sup> only, always<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

15 (4) *Yad anicca* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

4 Vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| Yād anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

5 Saññā aniccā|||

6 Saṅkhārā aniccā|||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam taṃ dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| Yād anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

8 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

16 (5) *Yad anicca* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

4 Vedanā dukkhā|||<sup>2</sup>

5 Saññā dukkhā|||

6 Saṅkhārā dukkhā|||

7 Viññānam dukkhā|| yaṃ dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

17 (6) *Yad anicca* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evamevatam ; B evammetam    <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>



mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam||

4-5-6 Vedanā anattā<sup>1</sup>|| Sañña anattā|| Saṅkhārā anat-  
tā|||<sup>1</sup>

7 Viññāṇam anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam|||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti|||

### 18 (7) Hetu (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpassa uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtaṃ bhik-  
khava rūpaṃ kuto niccaṃ bhavissāti|||

4 Vedanā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo vedanāya  
uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave vedanā  
kuto niccā bhavissati|||<sup>2</sup>

5 Sañña aniccā|| pe||

6 Saṅkhārā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo saṅkhārā-  
nam uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
saṅkhārā kuto niccā bhavissanti|||

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññā-  
ṇassa uppādāya so pi anicca|| aniccasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave  
viññāṇam kuto niccaṃ bhavissati|||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 19 (8) Hetu (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpassa uppādāya so pi dukkha|| dukkhasambhūtaṃ bhik-  
khava rūpaṃ kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati|||

4 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||

5 Sañña dukkhā|||

6 Saṅkhārā dukkhā|||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissatīti

7 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto attā bhavissati||

8 Evaṃ passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

## 20 (9) Hetu (3)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave ānattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave rūpaṃ kuto attā bhavissati||

4-6 Vedanā anattā<sup>1</sup> Saññā anattā|| Saṅkhārā anattā<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇaṃ anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto attā bhavissati||

8 Evaṃ passaṃ|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

## 21 (10) Ānanda

1 Sāvattiyam ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Nirodho nirodho ti bhante vuccati|| Katamesānaṃ kho bhante dhammānaṃ nirodhā<sup>4</sup> nirodho ti vuccatīti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Ānanda aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> nirodhadhammaṃ|| tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati||

5 Vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tassā nirodhā<sup>4</sup> nirodho ti<sup>5</sup> vuccatīti||<sup>6</sup>

6-7 Saññā aniccā|| Saṅkhārā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasam-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virāgu<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhāti

<sup>2</sup> B nirodho always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavuccati

muppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā  
nirodhadhammā tesam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati|||

8 Viññānam aniccam saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannam  
khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam niro-  
dhadhammam tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati|||

9 Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti  
vuccati|||

Aniccavaggo dutiyo|||

Tatruddānam|||

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca <sup>1</sup>||

Yad aniccā <sup>2</sup> apare tayo||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā||

Ānandena ca te dasā ti|||<sup>3</sup>

### CHAPTER III BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO

#### 22 (1) Bhāram

1-2 Sāvatthiyam||| Tatra kho|||

3 Bhāram ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| bhārahāram <sup>4</sup> ca  
bhārādānam ca bhāranikkhepanaṇṇa|| tam suṇātha|||

4 Katamo bhikkhave bhāro|||

Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam|| katame pañca|||  
Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho  
saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāpu-  
pādānakkhandho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhāro|||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhārahāro||<sup>5</sup> Puggalo tissa  
vacaniyam|| yoyam <sup>6</sup> āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto|| ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave bhārahāro|||<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya ; omitted by S<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anattā instead of yadaniccā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pūrito vaggo instead of catedasāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāramhāram

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhārā°, the last ā being erased

<sup>6</sup> B svāyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhārā° corrected to bhara°



6 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ||

Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrabhinandinī|| seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā|| idam vuccati bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ ||<sup>1</sup> yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo|| idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ ti||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā||  
bhārahāro<sup>2</sup> ca puggalo||  
bhārādānaṃ dukkhaṃ loka||  
bhāranikkhepanaṃ sukhaṃ || 1 ||

Nikkhipitvā garuṃ bhāraṃ||  
aññaṃ bhāraṃ ānādiya<sup>3</sup>||  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbhuyha||  
niechāto parinibbuto ti || 2 ||

### 23 (2) *Pariñña*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pariññeyye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññañca|| taṃ suṇātha||

4 Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā|| Rupam bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo|| vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo|| saññā pariññeyyo dhammo|| saṅkhārā pariññeyyo dhammo|| viññāṇam pariññeyyo dhammo|| Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā<sup>5</sup>||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā<sup>6</sup>|| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pariññāti||

### 24 (3) *Parijānaṃ (or Abhijānaṃ)*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhārā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhārā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> odiya; S<sup>3</sup> odiyam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit dhammā      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ<sup>1</sup> avirā-jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4 Vedanaṃ anabhijānaṃ|| pe||

5-6 Saññaṃ anabhijānaṃ|| Saṅkhāre anabhijānaṃ||

7 Viññānaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appa-jahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8 Rūpaṇca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virā-jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

9-11 Vedanaṃ abhijānaṃ|| Saññaṃ||<sup>2</sup> Saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup>

12 Viññānaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti||

## 25 (4) Chandarāga

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpasmim chandarāgo tam pajahatha|| Evam tam rūpaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati uccinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ||

3 Yo vedanāya chandarāgo tam pajahatha|| Evam sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

4 Yo saññāya chandarāgo||

5 Yo saṅkhāresu chandarāgo tam pajahatha||<sup>3</sup> Evam te saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6 Yo viññāna-smim chandarāgo tam pajahatha|| Evam tam viññānaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati uccinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||

## 26 (5) Assādo (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pubbe<sup>4</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etaṃ ahosi||

4 Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇaṃ|| Ko vedanāya|| Ko saññāya|| Ko saṅkhārānaṃ|| Ko viññānaṇsa assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaraṇaṃ ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhijānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo saṅkhāresu<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|||

6 Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanas-  
saṃ|| ayaṃ rūpaṃ assādo||| Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ duk-  
khaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ|| ayaṃ rūpaṃ ādīnavo||| Yo  
rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ|| idaṃ  
rūpaṃ nissaraṇaṃ||

7 Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca|||<sup>1</sup>

8 Yaṃ saññāṃ paṭicca|||

9 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ||  
ayaṃ saṅkhārāṇaṃ assādo||| Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṅkhārā aniccā duk-  
khā vipariṇāmadhammā|| ayaṃ saṅkhārāṇaṃ ādīnavo|||  
Yo saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ||  
idaṃ saṅkhārāṇaṃ nissaraṇaṃ|||

10 Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanas-  
saṃ|| ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo||| Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ  
dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ|| ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādī-  
navo||| Yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-  
pahānaṃ|| idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ|||

11 Yāva kiñcāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṇ ca assādato ādīna-  
vañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ  
nābhaññāsim||<sup>4</sup> neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke  
samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sa-  
devamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambud-  
dhoti<sup>5</sup> paccaññāsim|||

12 Yato ca khvāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṇ ca assādato ādīnavaṇ  
ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ ab-  
bhaññāsim|| athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake  
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanus-  
sāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti pac-  
caññāsim|||

13 Nānañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me  
cetovimutti<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavōti|||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B

<sup>2</sup> B yo

<sup>3</sup> B kiñcāhaṃ always

<sup>4</sup> B na<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> na a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ti here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ceto here and further on

27 (6) *Assādo* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| Yāvatā rūpassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

4 Rūpassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

5 Rūpassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham|||

6-8 Vedanāyāham bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>|||

9-11 Saññāyāham bhikkhave|||

12-14 Saṅkhārāṇāham bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>|||

15 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññāṇassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

16 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññāṇassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

17 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham|||

18-19 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhāññāsim|| gha|| abbhaññāsim|||

20 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti|| ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavo ti|||

28 (7) *Assādo* (3)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa assādo abhavissa|| na

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

yidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa assādo|| tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ sārāj-janti|||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa ādinavo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa ādinavo|| tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindanti|||

5 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasma<sup>1</sup> nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā rūpasma nissaranti|||

6-8 No cedam bhikkhave vedanāya<sup>2</sup>|||

9-11 No cedam bhikkhave saññāya|| pe||

12-14 No cedam bhikkhave saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa<sup>3</sup>|| nayidaṃ sattā saṅkhārehi nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā saṅkhārehi nissaranti|||

15 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa assādo abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa assādo|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājanti|||

16 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa ādinavo abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa ādinavo|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindanti|||

17 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasma<sup>4</sup> nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasma nissaranti|||

18 Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam upādā-nakkhandhānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññaṃsu|| nevā tāva<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpasmiṃ ; further on (17) viññāṇasmiṃ

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> So B, perhaps involuntarily ; complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B tāvāhaṃ

sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā<sup>1</sup> nisaṭṭā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharimsu|||

19 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññamsu|| atha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā nisaṭṭā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantīti<sup>4</sup>|||

### 29 (8) Abhinandanam

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

4 Yo vedanaṃ abhinandati<sup>5</sup>|||

5 Yo saññaṃ abhinandati|||

6 Yo saṅkhāre abhinandati<sup>5</sup>|||

7 Yo viññāṇaṃ abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

9 Yo vedanaṃ nābhinandati|| pe||

10 Yo saññaṃ nābhinandati|||

11 Yo saṅkhāre nābhinandati<sup>5</sup>|||

12 Yo viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|||

### 30 (9) Uppādam

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti<sup>6</sup> pā-

<sup>1</sup> B °bhrahmaṇiyā pajāya °manussāya, here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B vipariyādi°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds kho

<sup>4</sup> B °viharanti

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibatti here only

tubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

4-6 Yo vedanāya<sup>1</sup>||| Yo saññāya||| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ<sup>1</sup>|||

7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

8 Yo ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo|||

9-11 Yo vedanāya|||<sup>3</sup> Yo saññāya|||<sup>3</sup> Yo saṅkhārānaṃ|||<sup>3</sup>

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamoti|||

### 31 (10) *Aghamūlaṃ*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Aghañ ca bhikkhave desissāmi aghamūlañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave aghaṃ|||

Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aghaṃ|| vedanā aghaṃ|| saññā aghaṃ|| saṅkhārā aghaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ aghaṃ||| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aghaṃ|||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave aghamūlaṃ||| Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini|| seyyathidaṃ Kāmatanḥā bhavatanḥā vibhavatanḥā||| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aghamūlaṃ ti|||

### 32 (11) *Pabhaṅgu*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pabhaṅguṃ ca bhikkhave desissāmi apabhaṅguṃ ca||| Taṃ suṇātha|||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave pabhaṅgu kiñca apabhaṅgu|||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nirodho; S<sup>3</sup> omits yo saññāya

5 Rūpam bhikkhave pabhaṅgu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo<sup>1</sup> atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||

6 Vedanā pabhaṅgu|| yo tassā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||

7 Saññā pabhaṅgu||

8 Saṅkhārā pabhaṅgu|| yo tesam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||

9 Viññānam pabhaṅgu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgūti||

Bhāravaggo tatiyo||

Tatruddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Bhāram Pariññam Parijānam||

Chandarāgam ca catutthakam||

Assādā ca tayo vuttā||

Abhinandanam aṭṭhamam||

Uppādam Aghamūlaṃ ca||

Ekādasamo Pabhaṅgūti||<sup>3</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

#### 33 (1) Natumhāka (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

4 Kiṃca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

6 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

7 Saññā|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasamo here only

<sup>2</sup> B udānam only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhāram pariññam abhijānam chandarāgena tayo ca assādo abhinandanā ca uppādo aghamūlaṃ pabhaṅgūti



8 Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-katṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ tam jano hareyya vā daheyya va yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya|| api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotīti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etaṃ bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti||

11 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| tam vo <sup>1</sup> pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Vedanā na tumhākaṃ|| <sup>2</sup> Saññā|| Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam hi vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|| <sup>3</sup>

### 34 (2) *Na tumhākaṃ* (2) <sup>4</sup>

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yaṃ <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

5 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

6-8 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ|| pe|| Saññā na tumhākaṃ|| Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

### 35 (3) *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme <sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Complete in B    <sup>3</sup> B bhavissati

<sup>4</sup> The same as the preceding but for the comparison (§ 10)    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi    <sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

## I

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Sādhū me<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpī pabītatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| yaṃ nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti|||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti<sup>3</sup>|||

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Vedanaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Saññaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Saṅkhāre ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Viññānaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|||

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce<sup>4</sup>||| Saññaṃ ce<sup>4</sup>||| Saṅkhāre ce<sup>4</sup>||| Viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|||

8 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi||| Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| vedanaṃ ce|| pe|| saññaṃ ce||| saṅkhāre ce||| viññānaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| vedanaṃ ce||| saññaṃ ce||| saṅkhāre ce||| viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati||| Imassa kho bhikkhave saṅkhit-tena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho dātthabbo ti|||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānāsīti

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

## II

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī  
pahītatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā-  
sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti|| tad anut-  
taraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Khīṇā jati  
vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthat-  
tāyā ti abbhaññāsi||

11 Aññataro ca pana<sup>\*</sup> so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti||

### 36 (4) Bhikkhu (2)

1 Sāvatti|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|| Ekam  
antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3 Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ  
desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-  
kattho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto vihareyyanti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ  
anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Yaṃ nānuseti na  
taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gac-  
chatīti||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitassa vitthārena ātthaṃ ajānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ anumī-  
yati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce anuseti||  
Saññaṃ ce anuseti|| Saṅkhāre ce anuseti<sup>2</sup>|| Viññānaṃ  
ce anuseti taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ  
gacchati||

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na taṃ anumīyati|| yaṃ

<sup>\*</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> which have saṅkhāraṇce here only and  
further on saṅkbāre ca

nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce nānuseti<sup>1</sup>|| Saññaṃ ce nānuseti|| Saṅkhāre ce nānuseti|| Viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati|| yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Imassa kho haṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

8 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpaṃ ce<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anuseti tam anumīyati|| yaṃ anumīyati tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce|| pe|| Saññaṃ ce|| Saṅkhāre ce|| Viññānaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti tam anumīyati|| yaṃ anumīyati<sup>3</sup> tena saṅkham gacchati|| Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tam anumīyati|| yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce|| Saññaṃ ce|| Saṅkhāre ce|| Viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati|| yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho datthabo ti||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto|| pe||<sup>4</sup>

11 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti||

### 37 (5) *Ānanda* (1)

1 Savatthi|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| pa||<sup>5</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sace tam Ānanda evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Katamesaṃ āvuso Ānanda dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tthitānaṃ<sup>6</sup> aññathattam paññāyatīti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca, S<sup>3</sup> always, S<sup>1</sup> almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yaṃ anumīyati

<sup>4</sup> 9-10 are missing in B, being represented by ||la||

<sup>5</sup> So B; more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B tthitassa always

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum||| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti|| evam puṭṭho ham bhante evam vyākareyyam|||

5 Rūpassa kho āvuso uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati||| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam|| Viññānassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati||| Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti||| Evam puṭṭhāham bhaṇte evam vyākareyyanti|||

6 Sādhū sādhu Ānanda||| Rūpassa kho Ānanda uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati||| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam|| Viññānassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitassa aññathattam paññāyati||| Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti||| Evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda evam vyākareyyāsīti|||

### 38 (6) *Ānanda* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārāme||| Atha kho ayasmā Ānando|| pa|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Sace taṃ Ānanda evam puccheyyum||| Katamesaṃ āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha tñitānam<sup>\*</sup> aññathattam paññāyittha||| Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyissati||| Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tñitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti|||

Evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum||| Katamesaṃ āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha tñitānam aññathattam paññāyittha||| Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tñitā-

<sup>\*</sup> B tñitassanaṃ in 3-4; elsewhere tñitassa always

naṃ aññathattam paññāyissati|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ  
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānaṃ aññathattam  
paññāyatīti|| Evam puṭṭho haṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyya-  
yaṃ||

5 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ||  
tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa añña-  
thattam paññāyittha|| Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipari-  
ṇatā|| tassā uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitāya  
aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yā sañña|| Ye saṅkhārā  
atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tesam uppādo paññāyittha vayo  
paññāyittha t̥hitānaṃ aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yaṃ  
viññāṇaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ|| tassa uppādo  
paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam pañña-  
yittha||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyittha  
vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha||

6 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| tassa  
uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathat-  
tam paññāyissati|| pe <sup>2</sup>|| Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ ajātaṃ apātu-  
bhūtaṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati  
t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyissati||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyissati  
vayo paññāyissati t̥hitānaṃ aññathattam paññāyissati||

7 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ tassa uppādo  
paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati||  
Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā|| la|| Yā sañña|| Ye saṅkhārā jātā  
pātubhūtā|| tesam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitā-  
naṃ aññathattam paññāyati|| Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ jātaṃ  
pātubhūtaṃ tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa  
aññathattam paññāyati||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyati vayo  
paññāyati t̥hitānaṃ aññathattam paññāyatīti|| Evam  
puṭṭho haṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ti||

8 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda|| Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ atī-  
taṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha  
vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yā

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B

vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye saṅkhārā|| Yaṃ viññāṇam  
atītaṃ niruddhaṃ parinātaṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha  
vayo paññāyittha tītaṃ saññāthattaṃ paññāyittha||  
Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo  
paññāyittha tītanam saññāthattaṃ paññāyittha||

9 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| tassa  
uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tītaṃ saññāthattaṃ  
paññāyissati|| Yā vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye saṅ-  
khārā|| Yaṃ viññāṇam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| tassa uppādo  
paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati tītaṃ saññāthattaṃ pañ-  
ñāyissati||

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyis-  
sati vayo paññāyissati tītaṃ saññāthattaṃ paññāyissati||

10 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| tassa  
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati tītaṃ saññāthattaṃ  
paññāyati|| Yā vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye saṅkhārā||  
Yaṃ viññāṇam jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| tassa uppādo paññāyati  
vayo paññāyati tītaṃ saññāthattaṃ paññāyati||

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati  
vayo paññāyati tītaṃ saññāthattaṃ paññāyatīti||

11 Evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda vyākareyyāsi \*||

### 39 (7) *Anudhamma* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Dhammānuddhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhik-  
khuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe nibbidā-bahulaṃ  
vihareyya|| vedanāya nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya|| saññāya  
nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya|| saṅkhāresu nibbidā-bahulaṃ  
vihareyya|| viññāṇe nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya||

4 So rūpe nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto|| vedanāya|| sañ-  
ñāya|| saṅkhāresu nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto|| viññāṇe  
nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto rūpaṃ parijānāti|| vedanaṃ||  
saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ parijānāti||

5 So rūpaṃ parijānaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre||  
viññāṇaṃ parijānaṃ parimuccati<sup>2</sup> rūpaṃhā|| parimuccati

\* S<sup>1</sup>-3 vyākareyyāti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

vedanāya|| pari° saññāya|| pari° saṅkarehi|| pari° viññāṇambā|| pari° jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

#### 40 (8) *Anudhamma* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3-5 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

#### 41 (9) *Anudhamma* (3)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3-5 Dhammānudhamma|| la|| Yaṃ rūpe dukkhānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

#### 42 (10) *Anudhamma* (4)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| vedanāya|| sannāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe anattānupassī vihareyya||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| pe|| rūpam pari jānāti|| vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam pari jānāti||<sup>1</sup>

5 So rūpam pari jānam|| vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam pari jānam|| parimuccati rūpambā|| parimuccati vedanāya|| parimuccati saññāya|| parimuccati saṅkhārehi<sup>2</sup>|| parimuccati viññāṇambā|| parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

Natumhākavaggo catuttho||  
uddānam||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pari° saṅkhārehi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam



Natumbhākena dve vuttā||  
 Bhikkhūhi apare duve|||  
 Ānandena ca<sup>1</sup> dve vuttā||  
 Anudhammehi dve dukā ti|||

# CHAPTER V ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

## 43 (1) Attadīpa

1-2 Sāvattihi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaraṇā anañña-saraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā|||

4 Attadīpānam bhikkhave viharatam attasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam dhammadīpānam dhammasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam yoni yeva<sup>2</sup> upaparikkhitabbo|| kimjātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā ti<sup>3</sup>|||

5 Kimjātikā ca bhikkhave sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kim pahotikā|||

6 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisa-ram adassāvī sappurisa-dhammassa akovido sappurisa-dhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam||| Tassa taṃ rūpam vipariṇamati aññathā<sup>4</sup> hoti|| tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||

7 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam va attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam||| Tassa sā<sup>4</sup> vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā<sup>5</sup> hoti|| tassa<sup>6</sup> vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparideva|| la|| upāyāsā|||

8 Saññam attato samanupassati|||

9 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati||| 7

10 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B yoniso va

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kimpahotikā, S<sup>1</sup> kimpahoti

<sup>4</sup> B adds ca here and further on

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sā <sup>7</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ pariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇapariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

11 Rūpassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ||<sup>1</sup> pubbe ceva rūpaṃ etarahi ca sabbam rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhaṃ viharaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati||

12 Vedanāya tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ|| pubbe ceva vedanā etarahi ca sabbā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati||

13 Saññāya tveva bhikkhave|| pe||

14 Saṅkhārānaṃ tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ|| pubbe ceva saṅkhārā etarahi ca sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbutoti vuccati||

15 Viññāṇassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ|| pubbe ceva viññāṇaṃ etarahi ca sabbam viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati|| sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccatīti||

#### 44 (2) Paṭipadā

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> vipariṇāma virāga nirodhaṃ always

<sup>2</sup> B sukhavihārī always

3 Sakkāyasamudayagāminim ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi  
sakkāyanirodhagāminim ca<sup>1</sup> paṭipadam|| tam suṇātha||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭi-  
padā||

5 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjanc ariyānam adassāvī  
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisā-  
nam adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisa-  
dhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam  
vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam||

6-8 Vedanam attato||<sup>2</sup> Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup>

9 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā  
attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam||

10 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayagāminī  
paṭipadā sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadāti|| Iti idam  
bhikkhave vuccati dukkhasamudayagāminī samanupas-  
sanāti ayam evettha<sup>3</sup> attho||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭi-  
padā||

12 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī  
ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisā-  
nam dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme  
suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam  
vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam||

13-15 Na vedanam attato|| Na saññam|| Na saṅ-  
khāre||

16 Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññāvantam  
vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā  
attānam||

17 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī  
paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti|| Iti hidam  
bhikkhave vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī samanupassanā ti  
ayam evettha atthoti||

#### 45 (3) *Aniccata* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam duk-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B cevettha always

kham|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yaḍ anattā taṃ netam  
mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti||| Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|| evam etaṃ  
sammappaññāya passato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupā-  
dāya<sup>1</sup> āsavehi|||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā|||<sup>2</sup> Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| yaḍ aniccaṃ<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ virajjati  
vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi|||<sup>3</sup>

8 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ virattaṃ  
vimuttaṃ hoti anupādāya āsavehi||| Vedanādhātuyā ce<sup>5</sup>||  
Saññādhātuyā ce<sup>5</sup>|| Saṅkhārādhātuyā ce<sup>5</sup>||<sup>5</sup> Viññāṇa-  
dhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittaṃ virattaṃ vimuttaṃ  
hoti anupādāya āsavehi vimuttatā t̥hitam|| t̥hitattā santus-  
sitam|| santussitattā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattañ-  
ñeva parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

#### 46 (4) *Aniccata* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yaḍ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yaḍ anattā taṃ netam mama neso  
haṃ asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā||| Saññā aniccā||| Saṅkhārā  
aniccā|||

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| yaḍ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yaḍ anattā taṃ netam mama neso  
haṃ asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

8 Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato  
pubbantānuditṭhiyo na honti|| pubbantānuditṭhinam asati

<sup>1</sup> So B always; S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādā; further on anupādāya

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> Complete in all the MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> Vedanā<sup>o</sup> saññā<sup>o</sup>|| saṅkhārā<sup>o</sup>|| are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>,  
missing in B which omits even viññāṇam

aparantānuditthiyo na honti|| aparantānuditthīnam asati  
 thāmaso parāmaso<sup>1</sup> na hoti|| thāmase parāmase<sup>1</sup> asati  
 rūpasmim|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññānasmim  
 cittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi||| Vimuttattā  
 tthitam tthittattā santusitam santusittattā na paritassati||  
 aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||| Khinā jāti<sup>o</sup>  
 °itthattāyāti na pajānātiti|||

#### 47 (5) *Samanupassanā*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekāvi-  
 hitam attānam samanupassamānā samanupassanti|| sabbe  
 te pañcupādānakkhandhe samanupassanti etesaṃ vā  
 aññataram|||

4 Katame pañca|||

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī||  
 la|| sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati||  
 rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā  
 attānam|| Vedanam||| Saññam||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānam  
 attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani  
 vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam||| Iti ayam ceva  
 samanupassanā Asmīti cassa adhigatam<sup>2</sup> hoti|||

5 Asmīti kho pana bhikkhave adhigate<sup>3</sup> atha pañcannam  
 indriyānam avakkanti hoti|| cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa  
 ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassa|||

6 Atthi bhikkhave mano atthi dhammā atthi vij-  
 jādhatu<sup>4</sup>|| avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena<sup>5</sup>  
 puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa Asmīti pissa hoti||  
 Ayam aham asmīti pissa hoti|| Bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Na  
 bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Rūpī bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Arūpī  
 bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Saññī bhavissanti pissa hoti||  
 Asaññī bhavissanti pissa hoti||| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavis-  
 santi pissa hoti|||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1,3</sup> thāmasāparāmāso—e, S<sup>3</sup> having at first mā, afterwards ma in °paramāso—e; S<sup>1</sup> having always mā corrected to mā. <sup>2</sup> B avigatam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> attato; B avigate

<sup>4</sup> B avijjādhatu, omitting atthi <sup>5</sup> B cetasikenā

7 Tiṭṭhanti kho pana<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tattheva pañcin-  
driyāni<sup>2</sup>|| Athettha sutavato ariyasāvakassa avijjā  
pahiyati vijjā uppajjati|| Tassa avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā  
Asmīti pissa na hoti|| Ayam aham asmīti pissa na hoti||  
Bhavissanti|| Na bhavissanti|| Rūpi|| Arūpi|| Saññi|| Asaññi||  
Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissanti pissa na hotīti||

#### 48 (6) *Khandhā*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave khandhe desissāmi pañcupādānak-  
khandhe ca||<sup>4</sup> tam suṇātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā||

5 Yaṃ<sup>5</sup> kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccup-  
pannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumam  
vā hīnam vā paṇitam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayam vuccati  
rūpakkhando||

6-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| pe||

8 Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattam  
vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā|| pa|| ayam vuccati  
saṅkhārakkhandhā||

9 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
tam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā  
paṇitam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayam vuccati viññāṇak-  
khandho||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā||

11 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhando||

12 Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccup-  
pannam|| la|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sāsavam upādāniyam||<sup>6</sup>  
ayam vuccati rūpupādānakkhando||

13-15 Yā kāci vedanā|| la|| yā dūre santike vā sāsava  
upādāniyā ayam vuccati vedanupādānakkhando|| Yā kāc-  
saññā|| pe|| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| gha|| sāsavā upādāniyā  
ayam vuccati saṅkhārupādānakkhando||

<sup>1</sup> B Tiṭṭhanteva kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ni

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca

<sup>4</sup> B omits ca

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B upādāniy° always

16 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam|| la||  
yam dūre santike vā sāsavam upādāṇiyam|| ayam vuccati  
viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

17 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhāti||

#### 49 (7) Soṇo (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe<sup>1</sup>  
viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Soṇam gahapatiputtam  
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Ye keci<sup>2</sup> Soṇa samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā aniccena-  
rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti  
samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti samanupassanti||  
Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| kim aññattha<sup>3</sup> ya-  
thābhūtassa adassanā||

5 Aniccāya vedānāya dukkhāya vipariṇāmadhammāya  
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti  
vā samanupassanti Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||  
kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā||

6 Aniccāya saññāya||

7 Aniccehi saṅkhārehi dukkhehi vipariṇāmadhammehi  
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti  
vā samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||  
kim aññattha yathābhūtassā adassanā||

8 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena  
Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti  
vā samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti||  
kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā<sup>4</sup>||

9 Ye keci<sup>5</sup> Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena-  
rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi  
na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassan-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvatthiyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ye hi keci ; S<sup>1</sup> yo hi koci

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> ; B aññatra ; both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye ca kho



ti|| Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| kim aññattha  
yathābhūtaṃ dāsaṇā||

10-12 Aniccāya vedanāya|| Aniccāya saññāya||  
Aniccehi saṅkhārehi||

13 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkheṇa vipariṇāmadhammena  
Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Sadiṣo ham  
asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti pi na  
samanupassanti|| kim aññattha yathābhūtaṃ dāsaṇā||

14 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ  
vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante||

16-17 Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

18 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attā ti||

No etam bhante||

19 Tasmātiha Soṇa yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccu-  
ppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhaṃ  
vā hīpaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rū-  
paṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ||

20-22 Yā kāci vedanā||<sup>\*</sup> Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci  
saṅkhārā<sup>\*</sup> ||

23 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ

<sup>\*</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam va sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam||

24 Evam passam Soṇa sutavā ariyasāvako rupasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaccariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 50 (8) Soṇo (2)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Soṇam gahapatiputtam Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Ye <sup>1</sup> keci Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Rūpam na pajānanti|| rūpasamudayam na pajānanti|| rūpanirodham na pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| Vedanam na pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayam na pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayam na pajānanti|| vedanānirodham na pajānanti|| vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| Saññam na pajānanti|| pe|| Saṅkhāre na pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| Viññānam na pajānanti|| viññānasamudayam na pajānanti|| viññānanirodham na pajānanti|| viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| na me te Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto samaññattham vā brāhmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

5 Ye ca kho keci Soṇa <sup>2</sup> samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā Rūpam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert hi

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

pajānanti rūpasamudayam pajānanti rūpanirodham pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| Vedanam pajānanti|| pe|| Saññam pajānanti|| Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| Viññāṇam pajānanti|| viññāṇasamudayam pajānanti|| viññāṇanirodham pajānanti viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho<sup>1</sup> me Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññattham ca brāhmaññattham ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja vibaranti||

### 51 (9) Nandikkhaya (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ Aniccanti passati|| yāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> suvimuttanti vuccati||

4 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanaṃ Aniccā ti<sup>5</sup> passati|| yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

5 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saññam Aniccāti passati|| pe||

6 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāre Aniccāti passati|| Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

7 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu viññāṇam Aniccanti passati|| Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

### 52 (10) Nandikkhaya (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ceva ; S<sup>3</sup> vā

<sup>3</sup> So B ; S<sup>1-3</sup> sāssa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vimuttaṃ always

<sup>5</sup> B aniccanti

3 Rūpam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha rūpāniccātāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| rūpam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccātāṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpasmiṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

4 Vedanam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha vedanāniccātāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| vedanam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto vedanāniccātāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto vedanāya nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

5 Saññam bhikkhave||

6 Sañkhāre bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha sañkhārāniccātāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| sañkhāre bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto sañkhārāniccātāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto sañkhāresu nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

7 Viññānam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha viññānāniccātāṇa<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| viññānam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto viññānāniccātāṇa yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto viññānasmiṃ nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

Attadīpavaggo pañcama||

Tassuddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Attadīpā Paṭipadā|| dve ca honti Aniccatā||  
Samanupassanā Khandhā|| dve Soṇa dve Nandikkhayena  
cā ti||

Mūlapaññāsakaṃ samattam||

Tassa mūlapaññāsakassa vaggassuddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> All the MSS. have viññāna°

<sup>2</sup> Sr.3 tatra°

<sup>3</sup> Sr.3 vagguddānam

Nakulapitā Aniccā<sup>1</sup> ca||  
 Bhārena Tumbhākena ca||<sup>2</sup>  
 Attadipena paññāso||  
 Pathamo tena vuccatīti||<sup>3</sup>

## SECTION II MAJJHIMA-PAÑÑĀSA

## CHAPTER I UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO

## 53 (1) Upāyo

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Upāyo + bhikkhave avimutto anupāyo vimutto||

4 Rūpupāyam bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ  
 tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> nandupaseva-  
 naṃ<sup>6</sup> virūlhiṃ vuddhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya||<sup>7</sup> Saṅkhārā-  
 rammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ  
 virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya||

5 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Aham aññatra rūpā  
 aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi  
 viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ<sup>8</sup> vā  
 vuddhiṃ vā virūlhiṃ vā vepullaṃ vā<sup>9</sup> paññāpessamīti  
 netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

6-10 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno  
 hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-  
 ṇassa na hoti|| Vedanāya dhātuyā ce bhikkhave||<sup>10</sup>  
 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave|| Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce  
 bhikkhave|| Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
 rāgo pahīno hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ  
 patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti||

11 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūlhaṃ anabhisañ-

<sup>1</sup> B °pitu anicco    <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuccatīti

<sup>4</sup> B upayo always    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ppatitṭhaṃ always

<sup>6</sup> B °secanam always    <sup>7</sup> B adds || la||

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppattiṃ always    <sup>9</sup> B omits the three later vā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add bhikkhuno always

khāraṇa<sup>1</sup> vimuttam|| vimuttattā t̥hitam t̥hitattā santusitam  
santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva  
parinibbāyati|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam  
karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

### 54 (2) Bijam

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañcimāni bhikkhave bijajātāni|| Katamāni pañca||  
Mūlabijam khandhabijam aggabijam phalubijam<sup>2</sup> bijabī-  
jaññeva pañcamam||

4 Imāni cassu<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhaṇḍāni  
apūtini<sup>4</sup> avātāpahatāni sārādāni<sup>5</sup> sukhasayitāni pathavī  
ca nāssa āpo ca nāssa|| Api nu imāni<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pañca-  
bijajātāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti<sup>7</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

5 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni khaṇḍāni  
pūtini vātāpahatāni sārādāni na sukhasayitāni pathavī ca  
assa āpo ca assa|| Api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni  
vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti||

No hetam bhante||<sup>8</sup>

6 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhaṇḍāni|| la||  
sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa|| api nu imāni  
bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam  
āpajjeyyunti||

Evam bhante||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pathavidhātu evam catasso  
viññāṇat̥thitiyo dat̥thabbā|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpo-  
dhātu evam nandirāgo dat̥thabbo|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave  
pañcabijajātāni evam viññāṇam sāhāram dat̥thabbam||

8 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam t̥t̥thamānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhacca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phala°; this word S<sup>1-3</sup> put before agga°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> Missing here in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B and S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sārādāni always <sup>6</sup> B numāni always

<sup>7</sup> B āpajjeyyanti always

<sup>8</sup> This paragraph (5) is omitted in B

tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ  
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya|||

9 Vedanupāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ  
tiṭṭheyya|| la|| nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam  
āpajjeyya|||

10 Saññupāyaṃ vā bhikkhave|| pe||

11 Saṅkhārūpāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ  
tiṭṭheyya saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandu-  
pasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya|||

12 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya||| Aham aññatra rūpā  
aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi  
viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā<sup>1</sup> upapattiṃ vā  
vuddhiṃ vā virūḷhiṃ vā vepullam vā<sup>2</sup> paññāpessāmiti  
netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

13 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno  
hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-  
ṇassa na hoti|||

14-16 Vedanādhātuyā ce|| Saññādhātuyā ce|| Saṅkhā-  
radhātuyā ce||

17 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno  
hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññā-  
ṇassa na hoti|||

18 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhiṃ anabhi-  
saṅkhāraṇa<sup>3</sup> vimuttaṃ|| vimuttattā ṭhitam ṭhitattā santu-  
sitam santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccat-  
taññeva parinibbāyati||| Khinā jāti|| la|| nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 55 (3) Udānaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ|||

2 Tatra<sup>4</sup> kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi||| No cassa<sup>5</sup>  
no ca me siyā na bhavissati<sup>6</sup> na me bhavissatīti||| Evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 put cutiṃ vā after uppattiṃ vā, instead of vuddhiṃ  
vā, which is, consequently, missing

<sup>2</sup> B omits the two later vā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 o saṅkhacca as above

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert —voca—

<sup>5</sup> B cassaṃ always; S<sup>1</sup>-3 once (in paragraph 16)

<sup>6</sup> B nābhavissa always



adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni<sup>1</sup> saññojanānīti||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Yathā katham pana bhante no cassa no ca me siyā nābhavissa na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi|| la|| sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Vedanam||<sup>2</sup> Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup> Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attanam||

5 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccam vedanam Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccam saññam||<sup>3</sup> anicce saṅkhāre Aniccā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccam viññānam Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

6 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| dukkham vedanam||<sup>2</sup> dukkham saññam|| dukkhe saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup> dukkham viññānam Dukkham viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

7 Anattam rūpam Anattā rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam vedanam Anattā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam saññam||<sup>3</sup> anatte saṅkhāre Anattā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam viññānam Anattam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

8 Saṅkhatam rūpam Saṅkhatam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| saṅkhatam vedanam||<sup>2</sup> saṅkhatam saññam|| saṅkhate saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup> saṅkhatam viññānam Saṅkhatam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

9 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| Vedanā vibhavissati||<sup>4</sup> Saññā vibhavissati|| Saṅkhārā vibhavissanti||<sup>4</sup> Viññānam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuccamāno . . . chindeyyorambhagiyāni always <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has always bhavissati omitting vi

10 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto|| sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| sankhāre|| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati||

11 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| aniccaṃ vedanaṃ|| aniccaṃ saññāṃ|| anicce saṅkhāre|| aniccaṃ viññānaṃ Aniccaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

12 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ|| la|| Dukkhaṃ viññānaṃ||

13 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ|| la|| Anattaṃ viññānaṃ||

14 Saṅkhatāṃ rūpaṃ|| la|| Saṅkhatāṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

15 Rūpaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkharā|| Viññānaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||

16 So rūpassa vibhavā vedanāya vibhavā saññāya vibhavā saṅkhārānaṃ vibhavā viññānaṃssa vibhavā evaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti evaṃ adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

17 Evaṃ adhimuccamāno<sup>2</sup> bhante bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||

Katham pana bhante jāvato katham passato aūantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti||

18 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano atasitāye<sup>3</sup> tṭhāne tāsāṃ āpajjati|| tāsō heso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu assutavato puthujjanassa No cassa<sup>5</sup> no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti||<sup>6</sup>

19 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako atasitāye tṭhāne na tāsāṃ āpajjati|| na heso bhikkhu tāsō sutavato ariyasāvakaṃssa No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhu—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attasi° always    <sup>4</sup> B hesā always    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nevassa

<sup>6</sup> B bhavissati here and further on

20 Rūpupāyāṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullāṃ āpajjeyya|||

21-22 Vedanupāyāṃ vā bhikkhu|| Saññupāyāṃ vā bhikkhu|||

23 Saṅkhārūpāyāṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya|| saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullāṃ āpajjeyya|||

24 So bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya||| Ahaṃ aññatra rūpā<sup>1</sup> aññatra vedanāya<sup>2</sup> aññatra saṅkhārehi<sup>3</sup> viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūḷhiṃ vā vepullāṃ vā<sup>4</sup> paññāpessāmīti netāṃ thānaṃ vijjati|||

25 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno rāgo pābīno hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|||

26 Vedanādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno|||

27 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno|||

28 Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno|||

29 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pābīno hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|||<sup>6</sup>

30 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ anabhisaṅkhārāṇa vimuttaṃ|| vimuttattā tṭhitam|| tṭhitattā santusitaṃ|| santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati||| Khīṇā jāti|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

31 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti|||

#### 56 (4) Upādānaṃ parivattaṃ

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|||

Katame pañca||| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts aññatra

<sup>4</sup> B omits the two later vā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave here and in 26-29

<sup>6</sup> The paragraphs 26, 27, 28 are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhāru-  
pādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandho||

4 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe  
catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam nābhaññāsim|| neva tāvā-  
ham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya devamanussāya anuttaram sam-  
māsambohim abhisambuddhoti<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsim||

5 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe  
catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam abbaññāsim athāham bhik-  
khave sadevake loke|| pa|| sadevamanussāya anuttaram  
sambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim||

6 Katham<sup>2</sup> catuparivaṭṭam|| Rūpam abbaññāsim||  
rūpasamudayam abbaññāsim|| rūpanirodham abbaññā-  
sim|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbaññāsim||  
Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānam abbaññā-  
sim|| viññānanirodham abbaññāsim|| viññānanirodham  
abbaññāsim|| viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbañ-  
ñāsim||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave rūpam|| Cattāro ca<sup>3</sup> mahā-  
bhūtā catunnam ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpam idaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave rūpam|| Āhārasamudayā rūpasamu-  
dayo|| āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathī-  
dam sammāditthi|| la|| sammāsamādhī||

8 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ  
rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ  
rūpanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-  
padam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
paṭipannā te supatipatipannā|| ye supatipannā te<sup>4</sup> imasmim  
dhammavinaye gādhanti||

9 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ  
rūpam abhiññāya|| pa|| evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-  
padam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya<sup>5</sup> virāgāya<sup>5</sup> nirodhāya<sup>5</sup>  
anupadā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino||  
ye kevalino vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| Chayime bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti always

<sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ye<sup>o</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> B omit ya

vedanākāyā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā|| jivhāsamphassajā|| kāya-samphassajā|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

11 Ye hi<sup>\*</sup> keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodham abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

12 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya|| pa|| evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya|| pa|| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

13-15 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā|| Chayime bhikkhave saññākāyā|| rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccati saññā|| Phassasamudayā saññāsamudayo phassanirodhā saññānirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| la|| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

16 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Chayime bhikkhave cetanākāyā|| rūpasāñcetanā saddasañcetanā gandhasāñcetanā rasasañcetanā phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanā dhammasāñcetanā ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| phassanirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānam nibbidāya

virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ<sup>\*</sup> tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

19 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā|| cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

20 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

21 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāyāti||

### 57 (5) Sattaṭṭhāna

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Sattaṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevali vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti||

<sup>\*</sup> S. 3 vaddam here only

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam pajānāti|| rūpasamudayam pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|| rūpassa assādam pajānāti|| rūpassa ādinavam pajānāti|| rūpassa nissaraṇam pajānāti

6-8 Vedanam pajānāti||<sup>1</sup> Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup>

9 Viññāṇam pajānāti|| viññāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| viññāṇanirodham pajānāti|| viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||<sup>2</sup> viññāṇassa assādam pajānāti|| viññāṇassa ādinavam pajānāti|| viññāṇassa nissaraṇam pajānāti||

10 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ|| Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ|| Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo|| āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

11 Yaṃ rūpam paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayaṃ rūpassa assādo|| yaṃ rūpam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo|| yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ||

12 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpassa assādaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim vināye gādhanti||

13 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti

<sup>3</sup> Repeated in S<sup>1</sup> here and in No. 13



nissaraṇam abhiññāya<sup>1</sup> rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

Cha yime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| la|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

16 Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya<sup>2</sup> assādo|| Yaṃ<sup>3</sup> vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇam||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodham abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya ādinavam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya|| la|| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

19-21 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā|| Cha yime bhikkhave saññākāyā|| rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā potṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññā|| pe||<sup>4</sup> vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||<sup>5</sup>

22 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Cha yime bhikkhave cetanākāyā|| rūpasañcetanā|| pa|| dhammasañcetanā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| phassasamudayā saṅkhāraniro-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedanā

<sup>3</sup> B yā

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—

dho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsa-  
mādhī||

23 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ  
ayaṃ saṅkhārānam assādo|| ye saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā  
vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ saṅkhārānam ādinavo|| yo  
saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ  
saṅkhārānam nissaraṇaṃ|||

24-25 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ  
abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ  
saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadam abhiññāya|| la||  
saṅkhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā  
te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhamma-  
vinaye gādhanti||| la||| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya|||

26 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ||| Cha yime bhik-  
khave viññāṇakāyā|| cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghāna-  
viññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ||  
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ||| Nāmarūpasamu-  
dayā viññāṇasamudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇani-  
rodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammā-  
samādhī|||

27 Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ  
ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo|| yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ  
vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> viññāṇassa ādinavo|| yo  
viññāṇasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ  
viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ|||

28 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ  
viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya  
evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ viññāṇassa assādaṃ  
abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ  
viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya<sup>2</sup> viññāṇassa nibbidāya  
virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭi-  
pannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.3 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 insert evaṃ as in No. 13 above

29 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim patipadaṃ abhiññāya|| evaṃ viññāṇassa assādaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesāṃ natthi paññāpanāya||

30 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattatṭhānakusalo hoti||

31 Kathaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhātuso upaparikkhati|| āyatanaso upaparikkhati|| paṭiccasamuppādaso upaparikkhati||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||

32 Sattatṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttama-purisoti vuccatīti||

### 58 (6) *Sambuddho*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Tathāgato bhikkhave arahāṃ sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati|| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati||

4 Tathāgato bhikkhave arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vedanā<sup>2</sup> nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati|| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto vedanā nibbidā|| la|| vimutto ti vuccati||

5-7 Tathāgato bhikkhave arahāṃ sammāsambuddho saññāya<sup>3</sup> saṅkhārānaṃ<sup>4</sup> viññāṇassa<sup>5</sup> nibbidā virāgā

<sup>1</sup> B katamaṃca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññāya; this article is abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viññāṇasmim

nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati||  
 Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto viññāṇassa nibbidā  
 virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati||

8 Tatra kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso <sup>2</sup> kim  
 nānākaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
 paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti||

9 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannet-  
 tikā Bhagavampatiśaraṇā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavan-  
 taññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā  
 bhikkhū dhāressanti||

Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha  
 bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

10 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anup-  
 pannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅ-  
 jānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū magga-  
 vidū maggakovido|| Maggānugā ca bhikkhave etarahi  
 sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamanāgatā||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam  
 nānākaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
 paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti||

### 59 (7) Pañca

1 Bārāṇasiyaṃ nidānaṃ Migadāye <sup>3</sup>||

2-3 Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi||  
 1a|| etad avoca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| rūpañ ca bhikkhave attā  
 abhavissa nayidaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya samvatteyya|| labbhettha  
 ca rūpe Evam me rūpaṃ hotu evam me rūpaṃ mā aho  
 sīti||

4 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpam anattā tasmā rūpam  
 ābādhāya samvattati|| na ca labbhati rūpe Evam me rūpaṃ  
 hotu evam me rūpaṃ mā aho sīti||

5 Vedanā anattā|| vedanā ca hidam bhikkhave attā  
 abhavissa na yidaṃ vedanā ābādhāya samvatteyya|| lab-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits so    <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

bhetha ca vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu<sup>1</sup> evam me vedanā mā ahoṣīti||

6 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati|| na ca labbhati vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu evam me vedanā mā ahoṣīti||

7 Saññā anattā||

8 Saṅkhārā anattā|| saṅkhārā ca hidam bhikkhave attā abhavissamsu<sup>2</sup>|| na yidaṃ saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvatteyyum|| labbhettha ca saṅkhāresu Evam me saṅkhārā hontu evam me saṅkhārā mā ahesunti||

9 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā anattā tasmā saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvattanti|| na ca<sup>3</sup> labbhati saṅkhāresu Evam me saṅkhārā hontu evam me saṅkhārā mā ahesunti||

10 Viññāṇam anattā|| viññāṇam hidam bhikkhave attā abhavissa na yidaṃ viññāṇam ābādhāya saṃvatteyya|| labbhettha ca viññāṇe Evam me viññāṇam hotu evam me viññāṇam mā ahoṣīti||

11 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇam anattā tasmā viññāṇam ābādhāya saṃvattati|| na ca labbhati viññāṇe Evam me viññāṇam hotu evam me viññāṇam mā ahoṣīti||

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vāti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmī eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante<sup>4</sup>||

13-15 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

16 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> labbhetthañca vedanā hotu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> abhavimsu always

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add —pe—

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

17 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-  
paccuppannam ajjhattam<sup>1</sup> vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā  
sukhumam vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ<sup>2</sup> dūre santike  
vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me  
so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam||

18 Yā kāci vedanā<sup>3</sup>|||

19 Yā kāci saññā|||

20 Ye keci saṅkhārā<sup>3</sup>|||

21 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā  
hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññā-  
ṇam netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evam  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

22 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-  
sīm nibbindati|| vedanāya nibbindati|| saññāya<sup>4</sup>|| saṅkhā-  
resu<sup>4</sup>|| viññāṇasmim<sup>4</sup> nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati  
virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti|||  
Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

23 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhik-  
khū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandum<sup>5</sup>||| inasmim ca  
pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne pañcavaggiyānam  
bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsū ti|||

## 60 (8) Mahāli

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam  
viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam|||

2 Atha kho Mahāli<sup>6</sup> Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattā <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> Half complete in B

<sup>4</sup> B repeats nibbindati; S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi after each word

<sup>5</sup> B anandunti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Mahāli in this paragraph only

kami|| la|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahāli Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3 Puraṇo bhante Kassapo evam āha|| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti<sup>1</sup>|| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhantīti|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

4 Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti|| Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā|| sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti||

5 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| katham sahetu-sapaccayā saṅkilissantīti||

6 Rūpaṇca hidam Mahāli ekantaḍukkhā abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhāvaṅkantam anavaṅkantam sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmim sārājjeyyum|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvaṅkantam anavaṅkantam dukkhena<sup>3</sup>|| tasmā sattā rūpasmim sārājjanti sārāgā<sup>4</sup> saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||

7 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantaḍukkhā abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvaṅkantā anavaṅkantā sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā vedanāya sārājjeyyum|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli vedanā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvaṅkantā anavaṅkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā vedanāya sārājjanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||

8 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli||

9 Saṅkhārā ca hidam Mahāli ekantaḍukkhā abhaviṣṣaṃsu<sup>5</sup> dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvaṅkantā anavaṅkantā sukhena|| na yidaṃ sattā saṅkhāresu sārājjeyyum|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli saṅkhārā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅkilesayanti here only      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titam here only

<sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> avakkantam sukhena always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sarāgā always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhaviṃsu



kantā anavakkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā saṅkhāresu sārājanti|| sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam saṅkilesāya|| evam pi kho sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||

10 Viññāṇam ca hidam Mahāli ekantaḍukkham abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitam dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmim sārājeyyū|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇam sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhena|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmim sārājanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam saṅkilesāya|| evam sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||

11 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| katham sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

12 Rūpaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukham abhaviṣṣa sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhena|| nayidaṃ sattā rūpasim nibbindeyyū|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkham<sup>1</sup> dukkhānupatitam dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena||<sup>2</sup> tasmā sattā rūpasim nibbindanti nibbindaṃ virajanti virāgā visujjhanti||

Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

13 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhā abhaviṣṣa||

14 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli|| pe||

15 Viññāṇaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukham abhaviṣṣa sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhena|| nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindeyyū|| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇam dukkham dukkhānupatitam dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindanti|| nibbindaṃ virajanti virāgā visujjhanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert rūpaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avakkantam dukkhena always

16 Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ visud-  
dhiyā|| evaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti||

### 61 (9) Āditta

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave ādittam|| vedanā ādittā|| saññā  
ādittā|| saṅkhārā ādittā|| viññāṇaṃ ādittam||

4 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ  
nibbindati|| vedanāya pi||<sup>1</sup> saññāya pi||<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāresu pi||<sup>1</sup>  
viññāṇasmiṃ pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā  
vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||

5 Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ  
nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 62 (10) Niruttipatha

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Tayo me bhikkhave niruttipathā adhivacanapathā pañ-  
ñattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na  
saṃkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appatikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viñ-  
ñūhi|| Katame tayo||

4 Yaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rūpaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipari-  
ṇataṃ|| ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhā|| ahoṣīti tassa samaññā||  
ahoṣīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti na tassa  
saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

5 Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| ahoṣīti tassā  
saṅkhā|| ahoṣīti tassā samaññā|| ahoṣīti tassā paññatti||  
Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassā saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

6 Yā saññā||

7 Ye saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| ahesunti tesam  
saṅkhā|| ahesunti tesam samaññā|| ahesunti tesam pañ-  
ñatti|| Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti<sup>5</sup>|| na tesam saṅkhā bhavis-  
satīti<sup>5</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat nibbindati

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>3</sup>; B samkiyyo; S<sup>1</sup> saññi<sup>o</sup> here only;  
further on saṃkiyo<sup>o</sup> as S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS.

8 Yam viññānam atītam niruddham vipariṇatam|| ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhā|| ahoṣīti tassa samaññā|| ahoṣīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

9 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| bhavissatīti tassa saṅkhā|| bhavissatīti tassa samaññā|| bhavissatīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti||

10 Yā vedanā ajātā apātubhūtā|| bhavissatīti tassā saṅkhā|| bhavissatīti tassā samaññā|| bhavissatīti tassā paññatti|| Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti||

11 Yā saññā|| pe||

12 Ye saṅkhārā ajātā apātubhūtā|| bhavissantīti<sup>1</sup> tesam saṅkhā|| bhavissantīti<sup>1</sup> tesam samaññā|| bhavissantīti<sup>1</sup> tesam paññatti|| Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti<sup>2</sup>|| na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti||

13 Yam viññānam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ|| bhavissatīti tassa saṅkhā|| bhavissatīti tassa samaññā|| bhavissatīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti||

14 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| atthīti<sup>3</sup> tassa saṅkhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

15 Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tassā saṅkhā|| atthīti tassā samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| Na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

16 Yā saññā||

17 Ye saṅkhārā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tesam saṅkhā|| atthīti<sup>2</sup> tesam samaññā|| atthīti<sup>2</sup> tesam paññatti|| na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti|| na tesam saṅkhā bhavissantīti||

18 Yam viññānam jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ|| atthīti tassa saṅkhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||

19 Ime kho bhikkhave tayo niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkiyant

<sup>1</sup> B bhavissatīti . . . <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 atthi

na saṃkiyissanti appaṭikuttā samanehi brāhmaṇehi viñ-  
ñūhi|||

20 Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ ukkalāvassabhaññā  
ahetuvādā<sup>1</sup> akiriyavādā natthikavādā|| te pi me tayo nirut-  
tipathe adhivacanapathe paññattipathe na garahitabbam  
na patikkositabbam amaññimsu|||

Tam kissa hetu|| nindāvyārosa-upārambhabhayā ti|||

Majjhima-paṇṇāsakassa<sup>2</sup> upāyavaggo  
pathamo<sup>3</sup> |||

Tatruddānam|||<sup>4</sup>

Upāyo Bijam Udānam||

Upādānam<sup>5</sup> parivattam||<sup>2</sup>

Sattatthānam ca<sup>2</sup> Sambuddho<sup>6</sup>

Pañca<sup>7</sup> Mahāli Ādittā<sup>8</sup>

[Vaggo]<sup>9</sup> Niruttipathena<sup>10</sup> cā ti|||<sup>11</sup>

## CHAPTER II ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 63 (1) Upādiyamāno.

1 Sāvatti|| ārame|||<sup>12</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhattena  
dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā  
eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa anupādi-  
yamāno mutto pāpimato ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B ahetukavādā

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> samatto

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nañca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Buddho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otto

<sup>9</sup> In B only

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pañcena

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāti

<sup>12</sup> Complete in B; S<sup>1</sup> Sāvatti—tatra-voca—

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato<sup>1</sup>|| Vedanam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato|| Saññāṃ<sup>2</sup> pe|| Saṅkhāre<sup>3</sup> Viññāṇam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

6 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|| Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanam|| Saññāṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho datthabbo ti||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā bhāsītam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pakāmi||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasnā anagāriyam pabbajjanti|| tad anutaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>4</sup>|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthatāyāti abbhaññāsi||

9 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

## 64 (2) Maññamāno

1-2 Sāvatti<sup>5</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññā

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B viharati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adds —ārāme— atha<sup>o</sup> nisīdi and so on

etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
dhammaṃ desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

4 Maññamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| amañ-  
ñamāno mutto pāpimato hoti||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante maññamāno baddho Mārassa||  
amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ||  
Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa||  
amaññamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
tassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|| Rūpaṃ  
kho bhikkhu maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno  
mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||  
Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno  
mutto pāpimato||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ  
vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti||

### 65 (3) Abhinandamāno

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena|| pe||  
pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

4 Abhinandamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| ana-  
bhinandamāno mutto pāpimato ti||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho pana bhante abhinandamāno baddho  
Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ||  
Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ abhinandamāno  
baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavato saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
tassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpaṃ  
kho bhikkhu abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhi-  
nandamāno mutto pāpimato|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññāṃ||  
Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa  
anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ  
vitthārena attho datṭhabboti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññātaro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ  
ahosīti||

#### 66 (4) *Aniccaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pa|| ātāpī pahitatto viharey-  
yan ti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante aniccaṃ|| tatra me chando pahā-  
tabbo|| Vedanā||<sup>1</sup> Saññā||<sup>1</sup> Saṅkhārā||<sup>2</sup> Viññāṇaṃ  
aniccaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
tassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpaṃ  
kho bhikkhu aniccaṃ|| tatra kho te chando pahātabbo||  
Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ anic-  
caṃ|| tatra kho te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ  
vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add aniccā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—



8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam  
ahosi||

### 67 (5) *Dukkham*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan  
ti||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu dukkham tatra te chando pahā-  
tabboti||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena  
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpam kho bhante dukkham|| tatra me chando pahā-  
tabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam  
dukkham|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
tassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā  
saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsī|| Rūpam  
kho bhikkhu dukkham|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam dukkham||  
tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evam  
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam  
ahosi||

### 68 (6) *Anattā*

1-3 Sāvatti||<sup>1</sup> Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto viharey-  
yanti||

4 Yo kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S.<sup>1</sup>3

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā||<sup>1</sup> Saññā||<sup>2</sup> Saṅkhārā||<sup>3</sup> Viññāṇam anattā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||<sup>2</sup> Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam anattā<sup>3</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosi-ti||

### 69 (7) Anattaniya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pe|| vihareyyan ti||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattaniyaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam anattaniyaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvābam bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

7 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||<sup>2</sup> Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add anattā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 añāsīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anatta; S<sup>3</sup> anattaṃ

<sup>4</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup>-3 anattaneyyam, both always

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||| Viññāṇam anattaniyam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti|||

8-9 Atha|| pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti|||

### 70 (8) *Rajanīyasaṅghitam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārame||| Atha°|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhū bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā|| pa|| vihareyyan ti|||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rajanīyasaṅghitam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo ti|||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante rajanīyasaṅghitam|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||| Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||| Viññāṇam rajanīyasaṅghitam|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmī ti|||

7 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu|| sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||| Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu rajanīyasaṅghitam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||| Viññāṇam rajanīyasaṅghitam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti|||

8-9 Atha||| la||| Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti|||

### 71 (9) *Rādha*

1 Sāvatti|| ārame|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-

kami|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rādhā rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

9 Evaṃ kho Rādhā jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||

10 ||la|| Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Rādhō arahataṃ ahosīti||

## 72 (10) Surādha

1 Savatthi|| ārāme<sup>1</sup>||

2-3 Attha kho āyasmā Surādho<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ<sup>3</sup> mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ sūvimuttaṃ ti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Surādha rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la|| yaṃ dūre vā<sup>4</sup> santike vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yena Bhagavā<sup>o</sup> nisinno kho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ṃ

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā  
pañitaṃ vā yam dūre santike vā [sabbā vedanā|| la|| sabbā  
saññā|| sabbhe saṅkhārā||]<sup>1</sup> sabbhaṃ viññānam Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

9 Evaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Surādha jānato evam passato imasmim ca  
saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbavimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
mamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatik-  
kantaṃ<sup>3</sup> suvimuttanti||

10 ||pa|| Aññataro ca panāyasmā Surādho arahatam  
ahosīti||<sup>4</sup>

Arahatta-vaggo dutiyo||<sup>5</sup>

Tatruddānam||<sup>6</sup>

Upādiya-Maññamānā||<sup>7</sup>

Athābhinandamāno ca||<sup>8</sup>

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca||

Anattaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> Rajaniyasanthitaṃ||

Rādha-Surādheṇa te dasā ti||<sup>10</sup>

### CHAPTER III KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATTIYO

#### 73 (1) *Assādo*

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||<sup>11</sup>

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

4-6 Vedanāya||<sup>12</sup> Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ||<sup>12</sup>

7 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-  
bhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

8-12 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako Rūpassa||<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In B only    <sup>2</sup> Missing in B    <sup>3</sup> B inserts santam

<sup>4</sup> Paragraph 10 is to be found in B only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatto instead of dutiyo

<sup>6</sup> B omits tatr

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppāda; S<sup>3</sup> omāna

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> athopinandanā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oneyyam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Rādhāsuraḍheṇa pūrito vaggo

<sup>11</sup> Tatra—voca is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, always

<sup>12</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Complete in B

Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam<sup>1</sup> Viññānassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānātīti||

#### 74 (2)-*Samudayo* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam na pajānātīti||

4-6 Vedanāya|||<sup>1</sup> Saññāya||| Sankhārānam||

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam na pajānātīti||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānātīti||

9-11 Vedanāya|||<sup>1</sup> Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||<sup>1</sup>

12 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānātīti||

#### 75 (3) *Samudayo* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>2</sup> rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānātīti||

4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam|||

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānātīti|||<sup>3</sup>

#### 76 (4) *Arahanta* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| Yad anattā taṃ netam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> omit sutavā<sup>o</sup> sāvako

<sup>3</sup> This sutta is the mere repetition of the numbers 8-12 of the preceding

mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattḥabbam<sup>1</sup>||

4-6 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||<sup>2</sup>

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattḥabbam|||

8 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi||<sup>3</sup> saññāya pi||<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāresu pi||<sup>3</sup> viññānasmim pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvata bhavaggaṃ ete aggā ete seṭṭhā lokasmim yad idam arahanto ti|||

11 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

12 Sukhino vata arahanto|| taṇhā tesam na vijjati||| Asmimāno samucchinnō|| mohajālam padālitaṃ || 1 ||

Anejanto anuppattā|| cittaṃ tesam anāvilam||  
loke anupalittā te|| brahmabbhūtā anāsava|| 2 ||

Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya|| sattaśaddhammagocarā||  
pasamsiyā sappurisā|| puttā buddhassa orasā|| 3 ||

Sattaratanasampannā|| tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitā||  
Anuvaranti mahāvīrā|| pahīnabhayaḥheravā|| 4 ||

Dasahaṅgehi<sup>5</sup> sampannā|| mahānāgā samāhitā||  
ete kho seṭṭhā lokasmim|| taṇhā tesam na vijjati|| 5 ||

Asekhañāṇam uppannam|| antimo yaṃ<sup>6</sup> samussayo||  
Yo sāro brahmacariyassa|| tasmim aparapaccayā || 6 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disvā, here only

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, vedanā saññā being omitted

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat nibbindati

<sup>4</sup> B adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dasaṅgehi, further on dasahaṅgehi

<sup>6</sup> B antimassa



Vidhāsu na vikampanti|| vippamuttā<sup>1</sup> punabbhavā||  
dantabhūmim anuppattā|| te loke vijitāvino || 7 ||

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ|| nandi tesam na vijjati||  
nandanti te sihanādaṃ|| Buddhā loke anuttarāti<sup>2</sup> || 8 ||

### 77 (5) Arahanta (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netaṃ mama  
neso haṃ asmi na me so attā ti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññaya dāṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Vedanā<sup>3</sup> oḍaṭṭhabbaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

8 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim  
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi||  
viññānasmim pi nibbindati||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggam ete  
aggā ete saṭṭhā lokasmiṃ yad idam arahanto ti||<sup>4</sup>

### 78 (7) Siha (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Siho bhikkhave migaṛājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nik-  
khamati|| āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati|| vijambhitvā  
samantā catuddisā anuviloketi|| samantā catuddisā anu-  
loketvā tikkhattum<sup>5</sup> sihanādaṃ nadati|| tikkhattum<sup>5</sup>  
sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati||

<sup>1</sup> B inserts na

<sup>2</sup> B buddho—anuttaro<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in the preceding ; missing in B

<sup>4</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> add the verses of the preceding, the first two being reduced to one in this way :

Sukhino vata arahanto mohajālaṃ padālitaṃ||  
Loko (sic) anupalittā te brahmabhūtā anāsavā||

<sup>5</sup> B dvikkhattum

4 Ye <sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave tiracchānatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ suṇanti yebuyyena bhayaṃ samvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti|| bilaṃ bilāsayaṃ pavisaṇti|| dakaṃ dakāsayaṃ pavisaṇti|| vanāṃ vanāsayaṃ pavisaṇti|| ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti||

5 Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu daḷhehi yottehi <sup>2</sup> baddhā|| te pi tāni bandhanāni samchinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakariṣaṃ mocantā <sup>3</sup> yena vā tena vā palāyanti||

6 Evam mahiddhiko <sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tiracchānatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussaṇaṃ Buddho Bhagavā so dhammaṃ deseti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| <sup>5</sup> Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇasa-mudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo|| <sup>6</sup>

8 Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi kho <sup>7</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti|| Aniccā va kira bho mayaṃ samānā Niccambhāti amaññimha|| addhuvā va kira bho mayaṃ samānā Dhuvamhā ti amaññimha|| asassatā va kira bho mayaṃ samānā Sassatambhā ti amaññimha|| mayaṃ hi <sup>8</sup> kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti||

9 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadeva-kassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna <sup>9</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā <sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B inserts hi    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> varattehi; S<sup>1</sup> adds bandhanehi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cājamānā    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oiddhiyo    <sup>5</sup> Complete in B

<sup>6</sup> B adds iti

<sup>7</sup> B omits kho

<sup>8</sup> B pi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vatvā

<sup>10</sup> This paragraph is missing in B

\* 11 Yadā buddho abhiññāya|| dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi||  
sadevakassa lokassa|| satthā appatipuggalo|| 1 ||

Sakkāyassa nirodhaṃ ca|| sakkāyassa ca sambhavaṃ||  
ariyaṃ catṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ|| dukkhūpasamagāminam|| 2 ||

Ye pi dighāyukā devā|| vaṇṇavanto yasassino||  
bhūtā santā samāpādum|| sīhassevitare migā|| 3 ||

Avitativattā sakkāyaṃ <sup>1</sup>|| aniccā kira bho mayaṃ||  
Sutvā arahato vākyam|| vip̐pamuttassa <sup>2</sup> tādino ti|| 4 ||

### 79 (7) *Sīha* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavi-  
hitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussaramānā <sup>3</sup> anussaranti|| sabbe te  
pañcupādānakkhandhe anussaranti etesaṃ vā aññataram|||  
[katame panca] <sup>4</sup>|||

4 Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti|| iti vā hi bhik-  
khava anussaramāno rūpaññeva anussarati||| Evaṃve-  
dano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti|| iti vā bhikkhave anussa-  
ramāno vedanaññeva anussarati||| Evaṃsaññi <sup>5</sup> ahoṣiṃ  
atītaṃ addhānanti||| Evaṃsaṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ  
addhānanti||| Evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti||  
iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno viññānaṃ eva anussara-  
ti|||

5 Kiñca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha||| Ruppattīti kho  
bhikkhave <sup>6</sup> tasmā rūpaṃ ti vuccati||| Kena ruppatti|| sītena-  
pi ruppatti uñhena pi ruppatti jighacchāya pi ruppatti pipā-  
sāya pi ruppatti ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirimsapa-sam-  
phassena <sup>7</sup> pi ruppatti|| ruppattīti kho bhikkhave tasmā  
rūpaṃ ti vuccati|||

6 Kiñca bhikkhave vedanaṃ vadetha|||

Vediyantīti <sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati|||  
kiñca vediyati|| sukham pi vediyati dukkham pi vediyati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit m

<sup>2</sup> B vimuttassa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> osaramānaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> -naṃ)

<sup>4</sup> In B only

<sup>5</sup> B osañño

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B

<sup>7</sup> B osarisapa°

<sup>8</sup> B vedaya° always

adukkhamasukham pi vediyati|| vediyatīti kho bhikkhave  
tasmā vedanā ti vuccati||

7 Kiñca bhikkhave saññam vadetha||

Sañjānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccati|| kiñca  
sañjānātī|| nīlam pi sañjānātī pītakam pi sañjānātī lohita-  
kam pi sañjānātī odātam pi sañjānātī|| sañjānātīti kho bhik-  
khave tasmā saññā ti vuccati||

8 Kiñca bhikkhave saṅkhāre vadetha|| Saṅkhatam abhi-  
saṅkharontīti bhikkhave tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuccanti<sup>1</sup>||  
Kiñca saṅkhatam abhisāṅkharontī|| rūpaṃ rūpattāya saṅ-  
khatam abhisāṅkharontī vedanaṃ vedanattāya saṅkhatam  
abhisāṅkharontī|| saññam saññattāya saṅkhatam abhisā-  
kharontī|| saṅkhāre saṅkhārattāya saṅkhatam abhisā-  
kharontī|| viññānaṃ viññānatthāya saṅkhatam abhisā-  
kharontī|| saṅkhatam abhisāṅkharontīti kho bhikkhave  
tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuccanti||

9 Kiñca bhikkhave viññānaṃ vadetha|| vijānātīti kho  
bhikkhave tasmā viññānaṃ ti vuccati|| Kiñca vijānātī||  
ambilam pi vijānātī|| tittakam pi vijānātī|| kaṭukam pi vi-  
jānātī madhukam<sup>2</sup> pi vijānātī|| khārikam pi vijānātī|| akhāri-  
kam pi vijānātī|| loṇakam pi vijānātī|| aloṇakam pi vijānātī||  
vijānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viññānaṃ ti vuccati||

10 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcīk-  
khati||

11 Ahaṃ kho etarahi rūpena khajjāmi|| atītaṃ paham<sup>3</sup>  
addhānam evam eva rūpena kbajjim<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi etarahi  
paccuppanna rūpena khajjāmi|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana anā-  
gatam rūpaṃ abhinandeyyaṃ anāgatam paham addhānaṃ  
evam eva rūpena khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccup-  
panna rūpena khajjāmīti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atīta-  
smin rūpasmin anapekho hoti|| anāgatam rūpaṃ nābhi-  
nandati|| paccuppanna rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya niro-  
dhāya paṭipanno hoti||

12 Ahaṃ kho etarahi vedanāya khajjāmi|| atītaṃ paham  
addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjim seyyathāpi etarahi

<sup>1</sup> B vuccati always

<sup>2</sup> B madhuram

<sup>3</sup> B pāham always

<sup>4</sup> B khajjam always

paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmi|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgatam vedanam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmīti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītāya vedanāya anapekho hoti|| anāgatam vedanam nābhinandati paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

13 Ahaṃ kho etarahi saññāya khajjāmi||

14 Ahaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> etarahi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi|| atītam paham addhānam evam eva saṅkhārehi khajjim seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgate saṅkhāre abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva saṅkhārehi khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmīti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītesu saṅkhāresu anapekho hoti|| anāgate saṅkhāre nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam saṅkhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

15 Ahaṃ kho etarahi viññāṇena khajjāmi|| atītam pi addhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjim seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmi|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgatam viññāṇam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmīti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekho hoti|| anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti||

No etam bhante||

17-19 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

20 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante ti|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ va taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitū Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Tasmātibā bhikkhāve yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-  
paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so  
attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhab-  
bam|||

22 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||

23 Yā kāci saññā|||

24 Ye keci saṅkhārā|||

25 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| la||  
yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samma-  
ppaññāya datṭhabbam|||

26 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako apacināti<sup>1</sup> no  
ācināti<sup>2</sup>|| pajahati na upādiyati|| viseneti no usseneti<sup>3</sup>||  
vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti<sup>4</sup>|||

27 Kiñca apacināti no ācināti||| Rūpaṃ apacināti no  
ācināti|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ apaci-  
nāti no acināti|||

28 Kiñcā pajahati na upādiyati||| Rūpaṃ pajahati na  
upādiyati|| Vedanaṃ<sup>5</sup>|| Saññaṃ<sup>6</sup>|| Saṅkhāre<sup>5</sup>|| Viññāṇaṃ  
pajahati na upādiyati|||

29 Kiñca viseneti na usseneti||| Rūpaṃ viseneti na  
usseneti|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ vise-  
neti na usseneti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apacinati (or apacinti) almost always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ācinati (or ācinti); S<sup>3</sup> repeats apacinati

<sup>3</sup> B visineti no ussineti always

<sup>4</sup> B vidhu—sandhupeti always

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sañña here and further on

30 Kiñca vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||| Rūpaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| Vedanaṃ <sup>1</sup>|| Saññāṃ <sup>2</sup>|| Sāṅkhāre <sup>1</sup>|| Viññāṇaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||

31 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave <sup>3</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-mim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

32 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu nevācināti <sup>4</sup> na apacināti|| apacinitvā tthito neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā tthito neva viseneti na usseneti|| visenetvā tthito neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||

33 Vidhūpetvā tthito kiñca nevācināti na apacināti|| apacinitvā tthito rūpaṃ nevācināti na apacināti|| apacinitvā tthito vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ <sup>5</sup>|| saṅkhāre <sup>1</sup>|| viññāṇaṃ nevācināti na apacināti|||

34 Apacinitvā tthito kiñca neva pajabati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā tthito rūpaṃ neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā tthito vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ neva pajahati na upādiyati|||

35 Pajahitvā tthito kiñca neva viseneti na usseneti|| visenetvā tthito rūpaṃ neva viseneti na usseneti|| visenetvā tthito vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ neva viseneti na usseneti|||

36 Visenetvā tthito kiñca neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| vidhūpetvā tthito rūpaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| vidhūpetvā tthito vedanaṃ|| saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||

37 Vidhūpetva tthito evaṃ vimuttacittaṃ <sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sa-īndakādevā <sup>7</sup> sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakāva namassanti|||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> B nevācināti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā saññā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuttaṃ cittaṃ

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> saīndā; B saīndadevā



38 Namo te purisājañña|| namo te purisuttama||  
Yassa tenābhijānāma|| yam pi nissāya jhāyasiti||

### 80 (8) *Piṇḍolyam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-  
thusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā kismiṃcid<sup>1</sup> eva pakaraṇe bhikkhu-  
saṅghaṃ paṇāmetvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaci-  
varam ādāya Kapilavathuṃ<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi||

3 Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābbhattam  
piṇḍapātāpatikkanto yena mahāvanam tenupasaṅkami  
divāviharāya|| mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā veluvalatṭhitāya  
mūle divāvihāram nisīdi||

4 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ  
cetaso parivitakko udapādi||

5 Mayā kho bhikkhu saṅgho pavāḷho<sup>3</sup> santettha bhikkhū  
navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ||  
tesaṃ mamaṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattam siyā vipari-  
ṇāmo|| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaram  
apassantassa siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo||

6 Evaṃ evaṃ santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā  
adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesaṃ mamaṃ<sup>4</sup> apas-  
santānaṃ siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo|| Seyyathāpi  
nāma bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakam alabhantānaṃ siyā añña-  
thattam siyā vipariṇāmo||

7 Evaṃ eva santettha<sup>5</sup> pa|| tesam mamaṃ<sup>4</sup> alabhantā-  
naṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo|| Yam  
nūnāhaṃ yatheva mayā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito  
evaṃ eva<sup>6</sup> etarahi anuggaṇheyyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghanti||

8 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-  
parivitakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sam-  
miñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sam-  
miñjeyya|| evaṃ eva<sup>7</sup> Brahmaloke antarabito Bhagavato  
purato pāturaḥosi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kismicid      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthusmiṃ      <sup>3</sup> B pavāḷho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mama      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yantettha omitting evaṃ eva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ

9 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata Bhagavatā bhante bhikkhusaṅgho pavāḷho|||

10 Santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ|| tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo||| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaram apassantassa siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo|||

11 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ|| tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo||| Seyyathāpi nāma bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo|||

12 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ|| tesam Bhagavantam alabhantānaṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo|||

13 Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham|| yatheva bhante<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam evam etarahi anuggaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghanti|||

14 Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena|||

15 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi|||<sup>2</sup>

16 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā tathārūpam iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhāyi<sup>3</sup> yāthā te bhikkhū [ekavihakāya sārāj jāyamānarūpā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkameyyum||

17 Te bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> ekavihakāya sārāj jāyamānarūpā<sup>5</sup> yena

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> odhāyimsu    <sup>3</sup> B °saṅkharoti

<sup>4</sup> The part between [ ] is missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1,3</sup>; B ekadīhikāyasārāj jāyamāna°; S<sup>1</sup> °mānaṃ

Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

11 Ekam antam nisiṇṇe<sup>1</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|| Antam idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ yad idaṃ piṇḍolyam|| abhisāpāyam<sup>2</sup> lokasmim piṇḍolo vicarasi pat-tapāṇi<sup>3</sup> taṃ ca kho evaṃ bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavasam paṭicca|| neva rājābhiniṭā na corābhiniṭā na iṇaṭṭhā na bhayaṭṭhā na jīvikā + pakatā|| Api ca kho otiṇṇamhi<sup>4</sup> jātiyā jarāya<sup>5</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapa-reto<sup>7</sup>|| appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antarakiriya paññāyethāti||

19 Evaṃ pabbajito cāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto so ca hoti abhijjālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpānaccitto paduṭṭha-manasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibhantacitto pākatindriyo|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavā-lātaṃ<sup>8</sup> ubhato padittam majjhe gūthagataṃ neva gāme kaṭṭhattam<sup>9</sup> pharati nāraññe kaṭṭhattam pharati|| tathū-pamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi gihibhogā ca parihīno sāmāññaṭṭhaṇṇa na paripūreti||

20 Tayo me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsavitaṅko|| ime ca kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā kva<sup>10</sup> aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Catūsu vā<sup>11</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhita-citassa viharato animittaṃ vā samādhim<sup>12</sup> bhāvayato||

21 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva animitto samādhi bhāvetum|| animitto bhikkhave samādhi bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa||

22 Dve mā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyo bhavadiṭṭhi ca<sup>13</sup> vibhava-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nisinnā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> osāpoyyam; S<sup>3</sup> osāpeyyam

<sup>3</sup> B carasi pattapaṇi

<sup>4</sup> B ājivikā

<sup>5</sup> B otiṇṇamha; S<sup>1-3</sup> okiṇṇāmhī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya

<sup>7</sup> B otiṇṇā oparetā

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> jvalātaṃ; B savālatam (or chavo<sup>o</sup>)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṭṭhatṭham further on kaṭṭhatṭham

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> o vitakkatam; S<sup>3</sup> o vitakkānam both omitting kva

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>12</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> omit m <sup>13</sup> Missing in B

ditthi ca|| Tatra kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati Atthi nu kho<sup>2</sup> kiñci lokasmim yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assan ti||

23 So evam pajānāti Natthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmim yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assam<sup>3</sup>|| aham hi<sup>4</sup> rupaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam|| vedanaññeva<sup>5</sup>|| saññaññeva<sup>5</sup>|| saṅkhāre yeva<sup>5</sup>|| viññāṇaṇñeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam|| Tassa me assa upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomassupāyāsā sambhaveyyum|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo assa||

24 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

25-28 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam saṅkhit-tam<sup>6</sup>|| la||

29-30 Tasmātiha bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> evam passaṃ|| pa<sup>8</sup>|| nāpa-ram itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 81 (9) Pārileyya

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam<sup>9</sup> viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacīvaram ādāya Kosambim<sup>10</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi|| Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto sāmam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assanti so evam pajānāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niccaṃ vā<sup>o</sup> (complete)

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert Yam kiñci rūpaṃ<sup>o</sup> datṭhabbam (as in 7. 21-25)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sutavā ariyasārako<sup>o</sup> (as in 4 8-9)

<sup>9</sup> B kosambhi<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kosambiyam

senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi||

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Esāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko cārikam<sup>2</sup> pakkanto ti||

4 Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi<sup>2</sup> eko va Bhagavā tasmīṃ samaye viharitukāmo hoti na Bhagavā tasmīṃ samaye kenaci anubandhitabbo hotīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pārileyyakam<sup>3</sup> tad avasari|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Pārileyyake viharati bhaddasālamūle||

6 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu||

7 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum|| Cirassam sutā kho<sup>4</sup> no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā|| icchāma mayam āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammim katham sotun ti||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Pārileyyakam bhaddhasālamūlam<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

9 Ekam antam nisinne<sup>6</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi||

<sup>1</sup> All this from pakkāmi is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakkami ; S<sup>3</sup> pakkamati      <sup>3</sup> B pālīo always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cirassutā, omitting kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °mūlam ekam ; S<sup>3</sup> °mūlakam      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nisinnā

10 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi||| Kathaṃ nu kho jānato kathaṃ passato anantarā<sup>1</sup> āsavānaṃ khayoti|||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṅkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||| Vicayasō desito bhikkhāve mayā dhammo|| vicayasō desitā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| vicayasō desitā sammappadhānā|| vicayasō desitā cattāro iddhipādā|| vicayasō desitāni pañcendriyāni|| vicayasō desitāni pañcabalāni|| vicayasō desitāni<sup>2</sup> satta-bojjhaṅgāni<sup>2</sup>|| vicayasō desito ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| Evaṃ vicayasō kho<sup>3</sup> desito bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mayā dhammo|||<sup>5</sup>

12 Evaṃ vicayasō desito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme||<sup>6</sup> atha paṇidhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi||| Kathaṃ nu kho jānato<sup>7</sup> kathaṃ passato<sup>7</sup> anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti|||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kathaṃ passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti|||

14 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adas-sāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṃ adassavī|| la|| sappurisaṇadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| yā kho pana bhikkhave sā<sup>8</sup> samanu-passanā saṅkhāro so<sup>9</sup>||| So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavoti||| Avijjāsamphassa-jena bhikkhave vedayitena phutṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo<sup>10</sup> so saṅkhāro||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi kho saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭicca-samuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca-samuppannā|| sā pi vedānā<sup>11</sup>|| so pi phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca-samuppanno|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca-samup-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>2</sup> B omits ni

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> All the phrase is missing in B

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have desito . . . dhammo a mere repetition of the preceding phrase

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatojo here only

<sup>11</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

pannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

17 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so|| So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

18 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho attani rūpam samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so|| So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro||

Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā||<sup>1</sup> sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

19 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| na attani rūpam samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so||

So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato<sup>2</sup> paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add.-pe

<sup>2</sup> There is a gap in S<sup>1</sup> from attānaṃ (in 19, l. 3) to saṅ



taṇhā|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato|| la|| āsavānaṃ khayoti||

20 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpaṃ attānaṃ|| na attāni rūpaṃ|| na rūpaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati||

21 Api ca kho vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāvantam attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho attāni vedanaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati||

22-23 Api ca kho saññaṃ||<sup>1</sup> Api ca kho saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| api ca kho saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| api ca kho attāni saṅkhāre samanupassati|| api ca kho saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati||

24 Api ca kho viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| api ca kho viññānavantaṃ attānaṃ|| api ca kho attāni viññānaṃ|| api ca kho viññānaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati|| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so|| So pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno|| la|| kimpabhavo|| Avijjā-samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tato so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| Evam pi<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato anantaṃ āsavānaṃ khayoti||

25 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati|| na saññaṃ|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati||<sup>3</sup>

Api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| so attā so loko|| so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparīṇāmadhammo ti||

Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave sassatadiṭṭhi saṅkhāro so|| so pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno|| pa|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato anantaṃ āsavānaṃ khayoti||

26 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> All is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vedanam|| na saññam|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na pi hevaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||<sup>1</sup> Api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti No ca assaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi<sup>2</sup> na me bhavissatīti||

27 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave ucchedadiṭṭhi saṅkhāro so|| so pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabbavo|| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco|| la|| Evaṃ pi kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato anantarā āsavānam khayoti||

28 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na vedanam|| na saññam|| na saṅkhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| la|| na viññānasmim attānaṃ<sup>3</sup> samanupassati||

Na pi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti|| na pi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|| Api ca kho kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī<sup>4</sup> anittāngato<sup>5</sup> saddhamme||

29 Yā kho<sup>6</sup> pana sā bhikkhave kaṅkhitā vicikicchitā<sup>7</sup> anittāngatā saddhamme saṅkhāro so|| so pana saṅkhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabbavo|| Avijjā samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|| Iti<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| sā pi vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| so pi phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā||

30 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato anantarā āsavānam khayoti||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> and occupying a large place

<sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always

<sup>3</sup> B attato

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vevikicchi; S<sup>3</sup> veci<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anittāngato always

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B kaṅkhatā vicikicchatā; S<sup>1</sup> vevi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> veci<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> B evaṃ

82 (10) *Puṇṇamā*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātipāsāde mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena sadhim||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadaliuposathe pannarase<sup>1</sup> puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti||

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uttāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Puccheyyāham bhante Bhagavantam kiñcid eva desam sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti||

4 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ime nu kho bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandhoti||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> viññānupādānakkhandhoti||

5 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi||<sup>2</sup> Ime kho pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā kimmūlakā ti||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti||

6 Pa||<sup>3</sup> Taññeva nu kho bhante upādānaṃ te pañcupādānakkhandhā udāhu aññatra<sup>4</sup> pañcupādānakkhandehi<sup>5</sup> upādānaṃ ti||

Na kho bhikkhu taññeva upādānaṃ te pañcupādānak-

<sup>1</sup> B inserts puṇṇāya

<sup>2</sup> B pucchi here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sādhū<sup>o</sup> apucchi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthaññatra

<sup>5</sup> B pañcahi upā<sup>o</sup> always

khandhā nāpi aññattha<sup>1</sup> pañcupādānakkhandehi upādānaṃ||  
api ca yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti||

7 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| la|| uttarim pañhaṃ  
apucchi|| Siyā pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhesu  
chandarāgavemattatā<sup>2</sup> ti||

Siyā bhikkhu ti Bhagavā avoca|| Idha bhikkhu ekac-  
cassa evaṃ hoti|| Evaṃrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ||  
evaṃvedano siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ|| evaṃsaññī siyam  
anāgatam addhānaṃ|| evaṃsaṅkhāro siyam anāgatam ad-  
dhānaṃ|| evaṃviññāṇo siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhu siyā pañcupādānakkhandhesu chanda-  
rāgavemattatā ti||

8 Sādhū bhante ti kho<sup>3</sup> so bhikkhu|| pe|| uttarim pañ-  
haṃ apucchi|| Kittāvatā nu kho khandhānaṃ khandhā-  
dhivacanaṃ ti||

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati rūpak-  
khandho|| Yā kāci vedanā|| yā kāci saññā|| ye keci sañ-  
khārā|| yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇak-  
khandho|| Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu khandhānaṃ khandhā-  
dhivacanaṃ ti||

9 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi|| Ko  
nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññā-  
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññā-  
panāyāti||

Cattāro kho bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā  
paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| Phasso hetu  
phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| phasso  
hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> napi aññattha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vemattā ti here only

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya||| Nāmarūpaṃ hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti|||

10 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante sakkāyaditṭhi<sup>1</sup> hotīti|||

Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme<sup>2</sup> avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| pe|| saññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti|||

11 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi||| Kathaṃ pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti|||

Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ||| na vedanaṃ||| na saññānaṃ||| na saṅkhāre||| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññānaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti|||

12 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi||| Ko nu kho bhante rūpassa assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko vedanāya|| ko saññāya|| ko saṅkhārānaṃ|| ko viññāṇassa assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti|||

Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ so manassaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa assādo|| yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo|| yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ||| Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca|||<sup>4</sup> Yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add vici (S<sup>1</sup> —vivi—) kicchi here only

<sup>2</sup> B inserts su

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit vā everywhere

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

saññaṃ paticca||| Ye saṅkhāre paticca|||<sup>1</sup> Yaṃ viññānaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viññānassa assādo|| yaṃ viññānaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ viññānassa ādinavo|| yo viññānasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ viññānassa nissaraṇaṃ ti|||

13 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontīti|||

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhu rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||| Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| Yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññānaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||| Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato imasmim ca<sup>2</sup> saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontīti|||

14 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi||| Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññānaṃ anattā|| anattakātāni kammāni katamattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> phusissantīti|||

15 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivattakaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||| Tānaṃ kho paṇetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ<sup>4</sup> idhekacco moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena<sup>5</sup> cetasā satthusāsaṇaṃ atidhāvitabbaṃ maññeyya||| Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññānaṃ anattā anattakātāni

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> B inserts pana

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B kammattānaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 taṇhādhiḡatena.



kammāni katamattānaṃ<sup>1</sup> phusissanti<sup>2</sup> Paṭipucchā vinītā kho me tumhe bhikkhave tatra tatra tesu dhammesu<sup>3</sup>

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññattha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>4</sup>

Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>5</sup>

17-19 Vedanā<sup>6</sup> Saññā<sup>7</sup> Saṅkhārā<sup>8</sup>

20 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>9</sup>

Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>10</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti<sup>11</sup>

Dukkhaṃ bhante<sup>12</sup>

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ<sup>13</sup> Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me āttāti<sup>14</sup>

No hetam bhante<sup>15</sup>

21 Tasmātiha<sup>16</sup> la<sup>17</sup> evaṃ passaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>18</sup>

22 [Dve Khandhā Taññeva Siyaṃ<sup>19</sup>

Adhivacanam ca Hetunā<sup>20</sup>

Sattā yena duve vuttā<sup>21</sup>

Assāda-Viññāṇakena ca<sup>22</sup>

Ete dasavidhā vuttā<sup>23</sup>

Hoti bhikkhupucchāyāti<sup>24</sup> 3]

Khajjaniyavaggo tatiyo<sup>25</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>26</sup> 4

Assādo<sup>27</sup> 5 dve Samudayā<sup>28</sup> 6

Arahantehi<sup>29</sup> 7 apare dve

Sihā<sup>30</sup> 8 Khajjani Piṇḍolyaṃ<sup>31</sup> 9

Pārileyyena<sup>32</sup> 10 Puṇṇamāti<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamanattānaṃ ; B kappattānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B phusissantīti

<sup>3</sup> In B only

<sup>4</sup> B Tatu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādā

<sup>6</sup> B samudayo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahante (S<sup>3</sup> -ntā)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sīho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṇḍolyo

<sup>10</sup> B pālī<sup>o</sup>



## CHAPTER IV THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO

83 (1) *Anando*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando  
Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||<sup>1</sup>

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi Āvuso  
bhikkhavo ti||

Āvuso ti kho ti bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccasso-  
sum||

Āyasmā Anando etad avoca||

3 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto<sup>2</sup> ambhākam  
navakānam satam bahūpakāro hoti|| so amhe iminā  
ovādena ovadati Upādāya āvuso Ānanda asmīti hoti no  
anupādāya||

4 Kiñca upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya||

Rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya|| Vedanam||  
Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam upādāya asmīti hoti no  
anupādāya||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo  
yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>3</sup> ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte  
acce vā udakapatte + sakam mukhanimittam paccavek-  
khamāno upādāya passeyya no anupādāya|| Evam eva  
kho āvuso Ānanda rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupā-  
dāya|| vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam upādāya  
asmīti hoti no anupādāya||

6 Tam kiṃ maññasi āvuso Ānanda Rūpam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam āvuso||<sup>5</sup>

7-10 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānam niccam  
vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam avuso||<sup>5</sup>

11 Tasmātiha|| pa||

12 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

13 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto ambhākam

<sup>1</sup> B sāvattī only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Mantāni° always (S<sup>1</sup> Mantāni° here only)

<sup>3</sup> B cātiyo <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udapatte <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add yam panāniccam°

navakānaṃ satam bahūpakāro hoti||| So amhe iminā  
ovādena ovadati|| idaṃ ca pana me āyasmato<sup>1</sup> Puṇṇassa  
Mantāniputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisā-  
meto ti|||<sup>2</sup>

### 84 (2) Tisso

1 Savatthi|| ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato  
pitucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ āroceti|||  
Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| disā pi me na  
pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti|| thīnamid-  
dhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| anabhirato ca  
brahmacariyaṃ carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā  
ti|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avocum||| Āyasmā bhante Tisso Bhagavato pituc-  
chāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ āroceti||| Api  
me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| disā pi me na pak-  
khāyanti|| dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti|| thīnamiddhaṃ  
ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| anabhirato ca brahma-  
cariyaṃ carāmi|| hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||  
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Tissam bhikkhum  
āmantehi|| Satthā taṃ āvuso Tissa āmantetīti|||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā  
yenāyasmā Tisso tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyas-  
mantam Tissam etaḍ avoca||| Satthā taṃ āvuso Tissa  
āmantetīti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Tisso tassa bhikkhuno  
paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Tissam  
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||| Saccam kira tvam Tissam sam-

<sup>1</sup> B panāyasmato

<sup>2</sup> B °samitoti

bahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ ārocesi||| Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| la|| hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

9 Tam kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe avigatarāgassa <sup>1</sup> avigatachandassa <sup>2</sup> avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatapaṇhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

10-13 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam rūpe avigatarāgassa||<sup>3</sup> vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa|| pe|| tesam saṅkhārānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

14 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam [saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa||]<sup>4</sup> viññāṇe avigatarāgassa <sup>2</sup> avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatatapaṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

15 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam viññāṇe avigatarāgassa|||<sup>5</sup>

16 Tam kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe vigatarāgassa <sup>6</sup> vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatapaṇhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

17 Sādhū sādhū Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam rūpe vigatarāgassa|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu vigatarāgassa|| viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avīta°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avigata°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avīta°

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS. (S<sup>3</sup> has avīta°)

<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS. without even one —pe— or ||la|| and further on (18) likewise

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vīta° always

vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigata-  
taṇhassa tassa viññānassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppaj-  
janti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

18 Sādhū sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ  
viññāne vigātarāgassa|||

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā  
ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

20-23 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānaṃ nic-  
caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

24 Tasmā ti ha|| la||

25 Evaṃ passam|| pa|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||

26 Seyyathāpassa<sup>2</sup> Tissa dve purisā eko puriso amagga-  
kusalo eko puriso maggakusalo||| Taṃ enaṃ<sup>3</sup> so amagga-  
kusalo puriso amum maggakusalam purisam maggam  
puccheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya Evaṃ<sup>4</sup> bho purisa ayam  
maggo|| tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena muhuttam gantvā  
dakkhissasi dvidhāpathaṃ||<sup>5</sup> tattha vāmaṃ muñcitvā  
dakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhāhi|| tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena<sup>6</sup>  
muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi tibbam vanasaṇḍaṃ||| Tena  
muhuttam gaccha tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi  
mahantaṃ ninnam pallalaṃ||| Tena muhuttam gaccha||  
tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi sobbham papātaṃ|||  
Tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhis-  
sasi samam bhūmibhāgaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ|||

27 Upamā kho myāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> Tissa katā atthassa viññāpa-  
nāya ayam cevettha attho|||

28 Puriso amaggakusalo ti kho Tissa puthujjanassetam  
adhivacanam||| Puriso maggakusalo ti kho Tissā Tathā-  
gatassetam<sup>8</sup> adhvacaṇam arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

29 Dvidhāpatho ti kho Tissa vicikicchāyetam adhvaca-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B seyyathāpi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena

<sup>4</sup> B ehi

<sup>5</sup> B dvedhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchantena instead of gaccha|| tena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits m

<sup>8</sup> B passā taṃ

naṃ|| Vāmanaggo ti kho Tissa aṭṭhaṅgikassetam micc-  
hāmaggaṣṣa adhivacanāṃ|| seyyathidam micchādītṭhiyā||  
la|| micchāsamādhissa|| Dakkhiṇamaggo ti kho Tissa  
ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggaṣṣa adhivacanāṃ|| seyya-  
thidam sammādītṭhiyā|| la|| sammāsamādhissa||

80 Tibbo vanasaṇḍo ti kho Tissa avijjāyetam adhiva-  
canāṃ|| Mahantaṃ ninnam pallalanti kho Tissa kāmā-  
naṃ etam adhivacanāṃ|| Sobbo papāto ti kho Tissa  
koddhūpāyāsetam adhivacanāṃ||<sup>1</sup> Samo bhūmibhāgo  
ramaṇiyo ti kho Tissa nibbānassetam adhivacanāṃ||

81 Abhirama Tissa abhirama Tissa aham ovādena aham  
anuggahena aham anusāsaniyāti<sup>2</sup>||

82 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano āyasmā Tisso Bha-  
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi||

### 85 (3) Yamako

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Yamakassa nāma bhikkhuno  
evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dītṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti|| Tathā-  
ham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇā-  
savo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ uccijjati vinassati na hoti  
param maraṇā ti||

3 Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Yamakassa kira  
nāma bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dītṭhigataṃ uppan-  
naṃ|| Tathāham|| maraṇā ti||<sup>3</sup>

4 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅ-  
kamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhim  
sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisā-  
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ  
Yamakam etad avocum|| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka  
evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dītṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ|| Tathāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koddhūpāyasetam

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (S<sup>3</sup> anuggahena) B °Tissa aham ānisāmamā-  
nussāsaniyāti

<sup>3</sup> This number is missing in B

Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

6 Evaṃ kho haṃ<sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

7 Mā āvuso Yamaka evaṃ avaca|| mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi|| na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ||<sup>2</sup> na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya Khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇa ti||

8 Evaṃ pi kho āyasmā Yamako tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno thāmasāparāmāsā<sup>3</sup> abhinivissa voharati|| Tathāham<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

9 Yato<sup>5</sup> kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu āyasmantaṃ Yamakaṃ etasmā pāpakā ditthigatā vivecetum|| atha kho<sup>6</sup> te bhikkhū utthāyāsanaṃ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avocum|| Yamakassa nāma āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigatam uppannaṃ|| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇāti|| Sādhāyasmā Sāriputto yena Yamako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||

10 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodi || la||

12 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Yamakaṃ etaḍ avoca|| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigatam uppannaṃ|| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi|| yathā

<sup>1</sup> B Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B abbhācikkhanahi<sup>o</sup> °abbhācikkhanaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parāmassa (S. p. 46 n. 1) <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathāhantaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatho

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na  
hoti param maraṇā ti||

13 Evaṃ khvāham <sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ  
ājanāmi|| yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchij-  
jati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||

14 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka <sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ niccam vā  
aniccam vā||

Aniccam āvuso|| 3

15-18 Vedanā|| pe|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇaṃ niccam  
vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam āvuso|| 3

19 Tasmātiha|| pa||

20 Evaṃ passaṃ|| la|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

21 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpaṃ tathāgato ti  
samanupassasīti||

No hetam avuso||

22-26 Vedanaṃ|| pe|| <sup>4</sup> saññāṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ  
tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam avuso||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpasmiṃ tathā-  
gato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

28 Vedanāya|| aññatra vedanāya||

29 Saññāya|| aññatra saññāya||

30 Saṅkhāresu <sup>5</sup> aññatra saṅkhārehi||

31 Viññāṇasmim tathāgatoti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

Aññatra viññāṇā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

32 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka|| Rūpā vedanā  
saññā saṅkhārā <sup>6</sup> viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam āvuso||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṇcakhoham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts eva; S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> Complete in B <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkhāre

<sup>6</sup> B rūpaṃ vedanaṃ saññāṃ saṅkhāre



33 Tam kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka ayaṃ so arūpī  
avedano asaṅñi asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||<sup>1</sup>

No hetam āvuso|||

34 Ettha ca te<sup>2</sup> āvuso Yamaka diṭṭheva dhamme saccato  
thetato<sup>3</sup> tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno|| kallam nu te tam  
veyyākaraṇam Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam  
ājānāmi|| yāthā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bheda ucchijjati  
vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti|||

35 Ahu kho<sup>4</sup> me tam āvuso Sāriputta pubbe aviddasuno  
pāpakam diṭṭhigatam idam ca panāyasmāto<sup>5</sup> Sāriputtassa  
dhammadesanam sutvā tam ceva pāpakam diṭṭhigatam  
pahīnam dhammo ca me abhisameto ti|||<sup>6</sup>

36 Sace tam āvuso Yamaka evam puccheyyum||| Yo so  
āvuso Yamaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo so kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā kiṃ hotīti|| evam puṭṭho tvam āvuso  
Yamaka kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

37 Sace maṃ āvuso evam puccheyyum|| Yo so<sup>o</sup> kiṃ hotīti<sup>7</sup>  
evam puṭṭho ham<sup>8</sup> āvuso evam vyākareyyam||| Rūpam kho  
āvuso aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yaṃ dukkham  
tam niruddham tam atthagatam||| Vedanā|| Saṅñā|| Saṅ-  
khārā|| Viññāṇam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham||  
yaṃ dukkham tam niruddham tad atthagatan ti|||

Evam puṭṭho aham āvuso evam vyākareyyanti|||

38 Sādhū sādhū āvuso Yamaka|| tena hāvuso Yamaka  
upaman te karissāmi etasseva atthassa bhiyyosomattāya  
ñānāya|||<sup>9</sup>

39 Seyyathāpi āvuso Yamaka gahapati vā gahapatiputto  
vā addho<sup>10</sup> mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhassam-  
panno|| tassa kocid eva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo  
ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo jivitā voropetukāmo|| tassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samanupassasī ti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etthavato

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathato ; S<sup>3</sup> tatthato

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit param maraṇāti ahu kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paname āyas<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me B abhisamito ti

<sup>7</sup> Complete in B ; the whole from evam puṭṭho<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> faulty, I think, not by abbreviation

<sup>8</sup> B aham always

<sup>9</sup> B <sup>o</sup>mattaññānāya

<sup>10</sup> B addho

evam assa Ayam kho gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno nāyaṃ sukaro<sup>1</sup> pasayha jivitā voropetum|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anupakhajja jivitā voropeyyaṃ ti|| So taṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya Upatṭhaheyyantaṃ bhanteti|| taṃ enaṃ so<sup>2</sup> gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upatṭhāpeyya||<sup>3</sup> so upatṭhaheyya pubbuṭṭhāyī<sup>4</sup> pacchānipātī kimkārapatisāvī manāpacārī piyavādī|| Tassa so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mittato<sup>5</sup> pi naṃ daheyya suhajjato pi naṃ daheyya tasmīṃca vissāsaṃ āpajjeyya|| yadā kho āvuso tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Samvissattho<sup>6</sup> kho myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā ti|| atha naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jivitā voropeyya||

40 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka|| Yadā pi<sup>7</sup> so puriso amuṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āha Upatṭhaheyyaṃ taṃ bhante ti|| tadā pi so vadhako va<sup>8</sup>|| vadhakaṇ ca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti||

41 Yadā pi so upatṭhāti pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatisāvī manāpacārī piyavādī<sup>9</sup> tadā pi so vadhako va|| vadhakaṇca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti||<sup>10</sup>

42 Yadā pi naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jivitā voropeti tadā pi so vadhako va|| vadhakaṇca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti||

Evam āvuso ti||

43 Evam eva kho āvuso assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nabyāsukaro

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tameso

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upatṭhaheyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pubbuṭṭhāyī here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittato

<sup>6</sup> B visāsaṃ<sup>o</sup> ovissattho

<sup>7</sup> B hi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca here and further on

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

<sup>10</sup> This paragraph is repeated in B

attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ||

44 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| aniccaṃ vedanaṃ Aniccaṃ vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| aniccaṃ saññāṃ||| anicce saṅkhāre Aniccaṃ saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| aniccaṃ viññānaṃ Aniccaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

45 Dukkham rūpaṃ Dukkham rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| dukkham vedanaṃ||| dukkham saññāṃ||| dukkhe saṅkhāre||| dukkham viññāṇam Dukkham viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

46 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattaṃ \* rupaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| anattaṃ vedanaṃ||| anattaṃ saññāṃ||| anatte saṅkhāre||| anattaṃ viññāṇam Anattaṃ vinnānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

47 Saṅkhatam rūpaṃ Saṅkhatam rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| saṅkhatam vedanaṃ||| saṅkhatam saññāṃ||| saṅkhate saṅkhāre||| saṅkhatam viññāṇam Saṅkhatam viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

48 Vadhakam rūpaṃ Vadhakam rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| vadhakam vedanaṃ||| vadhakam saññāṃ||| vadhake saṅkhāre Vadhakā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||| vadhakam viññāṇam Vadhakam viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

49 So rūpaṃ upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti||| vedanaṃ||| saññāṃ||| saṅkhāre||| viññāṇam upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti||| Tassime pañcupādānakhandhā upetā \* upādiṇṇā digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti||

50 Sutavā ca kho āvuso ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī|| la|| sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānaṃ|| na attani rūpaṃ|| na rūpasim attānaṃ||| Na vedanaṃ||| Na saññāṃ||| Na saṅkhāre||| Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati||| na viññāṇavantam attānaṃ|| na attani vā viññāṇam|| na viññāṇasmim attānaṃ||

\* B anattā

\* B upentā further on anupentā

51 So aniccam rūpaṃ Aniccam rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Aniccam vedanaṃ||| Aniccam saññaṃ||| Anicce saṅkhāre||| Aniccam viññānaṃ Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

52 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ||| Dukkhaṃ saññaṃ||| Dukkhe saṅkhāre||| Dukkhaṃ viññānaṃ Dukkhaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

53 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Anattaṃ vedanaṃ||| Anattaṃ saññaṃ||| Anatte saṅkhāre||| Anattaṃ viññānaṃ Anattā viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

54 Saṅkhatam rūpaṃ Saṅkhatam rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Saṅkhatam vedanaṃ||| Saṅkhatam saññaṃ||| Saṅkhate saṅkhāre||| Saṅkhatam viññānaṃ Saṅkhatam viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||<sup>1</sup>

55 Vadhakam rūpaṃ Vadhakam rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||| Vadhakam vedanaṃ||| Vadhakam saññaṃ||| Vadhake saṅkhāre||| Vadhakam viññānaṃ Vadhakam viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

56 So rūpaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhitthāti<sup>2</sup> Attā me ti||| Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhitthāti Attā me ti||| Tassime upādānakkhandhā anupetā anupādiṇṇā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti|||

57 Evaṃ hi te āvuso Sāriputta honti||<sup>3</sup> yesam āyasmantānam tādīsā sabrahmacārino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā|| idaṇ ce pana me āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttanti|||

58 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano āyasmā Yamako āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit 53, 54 without any sign of abbreviation; but their corresponding 46, 47 were in S<sup>1-3</sup> as well as in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na adhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B evam etaṃ āvuso<sup>o</sup> ohoti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yesamāyasmantā (S<sup>1</sup>-tam) disāyabrahmacāriyo.

<sup>5</sup> This ending paragraph is not to be found in B

86 (4) *Anurādho*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| <sup>1</sup> ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimsu|| <sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena saddhiṃ sammodimsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nīsinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocaṃ|| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato <sup>3</sup> imesu catūsu <sup>4</sup> ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

5 Evaṃ vutte <sup>5</sup> Anurādho te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca|| Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi <sup>6</sup> catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

6 Evaṃ vutte te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocaṃ|| So <sup>7</sup> cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito|| therō vā pana bālo avyatto ti||

7 Atha kho <sup>8</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyaśanā pakkāmitsu||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṅkami    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert na

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vutto; the whole phrase missing in B

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññatrimahi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo here and further on

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts tesam

8 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum<sup>1</sup> katham vyākaramāno nu<sup>2</sup> khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>3</sup> gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| la|||

10 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakutikāyaṃ viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambhulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasaṅkamimsu|| la|| mam etad avocum||| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā ti|||

11 Evam vuttāham bhante te<sup>4</sup> aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca|||<sup>5</sup> Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam<sup>6</sup> tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi thānehi paññāyamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

12 Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum||| So cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti|||

13 Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

<sup>1</sup> B uttaripuccheyyum here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B na here and further on

<sup>3</sup> vādānupādo here and further on

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> avocum

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

14 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu añña-  
titthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho maṃ te  
aññatitthiyā paribbajakā uttarim pañham puccheyyū||  
katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam  
paribbajakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca  
Bhagavantam abbhācikkheyyaṃ dhammassa cānudham-  
maṃ vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto  
gārayhaṃ tñānam āgaccheyyāti|||

15 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|||

16 Tasmā ti ha|| pa||

17 Evam passaṃ|| la|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

18 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti  
samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanāṃ|| pe||| Saññāṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññānaṃ  
tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgatoti  
samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bante|||

Vedanāya|| pe|| aññatra vedanāya|| Saññāya|| pe|| aññatra  
saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|| aññatra saṅkhārehi||| Viññāna-  
sasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra viññānā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

20 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| ayaṃ so arūpī avedano  
asaññī asaṅkhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasī-  
ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha ca te Anurādha diṭṭhevadhamme saccato  
thetato tathāgato anupalabbhiyamaṇo|| kallaṃ nu te taṃ  
veyyākaraṇaṃ Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso para-  
mapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi



catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti<sup>1</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| na hoti|| hoti ca na ca hoti|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||<sup>2</sup>

No hetam bhante|||

22 Sādhū sādhū Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañceva<sup>3</sup> paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti|||

### 87 (5) Vakkali

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vakkali kumbhakāranivesane viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upatthāke āmantesi||| Etha<sup>4</sup> tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha||| Vakkhali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno|| so<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti||| Evam ca vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu||| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdim-su|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati|| evaṇ ca pana<sup>6</sup> vadeti Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti|||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkami|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> paññāpeyya

<sup>3</sup> B dukkhasaccañca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> omit so

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> atha

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> omit pana

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Vakkali Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake samadhosi||<sup>1</sup>

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca|| Alam Vakkali mā tvam mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisidissamīti|| Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane||

9 Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca|| Kacci te Vakkali khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti|| paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam|| bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

10 Kacci te Vakkali na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippaṭisāroti||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako ca vippaṭisāro ti||

11 Kacci pana tam<sup>2</sup> Vakkali attā sīlato na upavadatīti||

Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato<sup>3</sup> upavadatīti||

12 No ce<sup>4</sup> kira tam Vakkali attā sīlato upavadati|| atha kiñci<sup>5</sup> te kukkuccam ko ca vippaṭisāro ti||

Cirapaṭikāham bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamtukāmo natthi ca me kāyasmim tāvaticā balamattā|| yāyāham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyan ti||

13 Alam Vakkali kim te iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena|| Yo kho<sup>7</sup> Vakkali dhammam passati so mam passati|| yo mam passati so dhammam passati|| Dhammam hi Vakkali passanto mam passati mam passanto dhammam passati||

14 Tam kim maññasi Vakkali|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup> samañcopi, S<sup>3</sup> samavopi (S. p. 125, n. 2)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tvam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here and further on

<sup>4</sup> B ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kasmīñca, and S<sup>3</sup> omits ko ca

<sup>6</sup> B yāvataham

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

Aniccam bhante||<sup>1</sup>

Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam va  
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||<sup>2</sup>

15-16 Tasmā ti|| Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam ittha-  
ttāyāti pajānātīti||

17 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ iminā  
ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato  
tena pakkāmi||<sup>3</sup>

18 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantassa Bhaga-  
vato upatthāke āmantesi|| Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakam  
āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā<sup>4</sup> tenupasaṅkamatha||  
kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso antaraghare kālam kattabbam  
maññeyyā ti||

19 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa  
paṭissutvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ mañcakam āropetvā yena  
Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasaṅkamimsu||

20 Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ca rattiṃ taṃ ca divasāvase-  
sam<sup>5</sup> Gijjhakūṭe pabbate vihāsi||

21 Atha kho dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhik-  
kantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| la|| ekam antam aṭṭham su||

22 Ekam antam tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam  
etad avoca|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cete-  
tīti||

23 Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| So hi  
nūna<sup>6</sup> bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti||

24 Idam avocum tā devatāyo|| Idam vatvā Bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantara-  
dhāyimsu||

25 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū  
āmantesi|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave yena Vakkali bhikkhu  
tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā Vakkaliṃ bhikkhum  
evam vadetha|| Sunāvuso<sup>7</sup> Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B

<sup>3</sup> B tenupasaṅkami <sup>4</sup> B isigilipassam always S<sup>1-3</sup> isigilissa

<sup>5</sup> B divāvasesam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert so always <sup>7</sup> B inserts tvam

dvinnam ca devatānam|| imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu||| Ekam antam tthitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti||| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| So hi nūna bhante vimutto vimuccissatīti||| Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali evam āha||| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi Vakkali apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyaṭi|||

26 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avocum||| Suṇāvuso Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam dvinnā ca devatānam ti|||

27 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upatthāke āmantesi||| Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakā oropetha katham hi nāma mādiso uce āsane nisīditvā tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ sotabbam maññeyā ti|||

28 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakā oropesum<sup>1</sup>|||

29 Imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya|| la|| ekam antam atthamsu||| Ekam antam tthitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti||| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| So hi nūna bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti||| Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali<sup>2</sup> evam āha||| Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi apāpakan te maraṇam bhavissati<sup>3</sup> apāpikā kālakiriyaṭi ti|||

30 Tena hāvuso mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṇca vadeti<sup>4</sup> ||| Rūpam aniccam tāham bhante na kañkhāmi|| yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmi|||

<sup>1</sup> B voro<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B Vakkalim    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhavissatīti    <sup>4</sup> B vadetha

Vedanā aniccā tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| pe|||<sup>1</sup>

Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|||<sup>1</sup>

Viññāṇam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ tatthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

31 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā pakkamimsu|||

32 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantesu tesu bhikkhūsu sattham āhāresi<sup>2</sup>|||

33 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|||<sup>3</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu + ābādhiko dukkhito bālbhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti||| Rūpam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi||<sup>5</sup> yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi||| Vedanā|| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||| Viññāṇam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me<sup>6</sup> tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi|||

34 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Āyāma bhikkhave yena Isigilipassakālasilā<sup>7</sup> tenupasaṅkamissāmi||<sup>8</sup> yattha Vakkalinā<sup>9</sup> kulaputtana sattham āharitan ti|||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum|||

35 Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupassaṅkami|||

36 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ dūrato va mañcake vivattakkhandhaṃsemānaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāresi    <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B    <sup>5</sup> B kamāmi; this part is abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te and S<sup>3</sup> repeats natthite

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °passa° and in 35 °passam° as B    <sup>8</sup> B °issāma

<sup>9</sup> B adds ma

37 Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam|| gacchati pacchimam disam gacchati uttaram disam gacchati dakkhiṇam disam gacchati uddham<sup>1</sup> gacchati adho<sup>2</sup> gacchati anudisam||<sup>2</sup>

38 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam<sup>3</sup> dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam|| la|| gacchati anudisanti||

Evam bhante||

39 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññānam samannesati<sup>4</sup> Kattha Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññānam patitthitan ti||

40 Apatitthitena ca bhikkhave viññāpēna Vakkali kulaputto parinibbuto ti||

### 88 (6) Assaji

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Assaji Kassapakārāme<sup>5</sup> viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Assaji upatthāke āmantesi|| Etha tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati||<sup>6</sup> evaṃca vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||

4 Evam āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Assajissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko|| pa|| Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena||

<sup>1</sup> B adds disam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add gacchati

<sup>3</sup> B evam

<sup>4</sup> B samandesati <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kassapa ārāme <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vandatīti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> from etha tumhe āvuso (by mistake)

6 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Assaji tenupasaṅkami|||

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Assaji Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam|| disvāna mañcake<sup>1</sup> samadhosi|||<sup>2</sup>

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Assajissa etad avoca||| Alam Assaji mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmīti|||

9 Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|| nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Assajim etad avoca||| Kacci te Assaji khamanyam kacci yāpaniyam|| la|| paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti|||

10 Na me bhante khamanīyam|| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

11 Kacci te Assaji na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippatīsāro ti|||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako vippatīsāro ti|||

12 Kacci pana tam<sup>3</sup> Assaji attā sīlato na upavadatīti|||<sup>4</sup>

Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato upavadatīti|||

13 No ce kira tam Assaji attā sīlato upavadati atha kiñca te kukkuccam ko ca vippatīsāro ti|||

Pubbe khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhante gelaññam<sup>6</sup> passambhetvā passambhetvā kāyasaṅkhāre vippatīsārī<sup>7</sup> viharāmi|| so tam<sup>8</sup> samādhim na paṭilabhāmi|| tassa mayham bhante tam samādhim appaṭilabhato evam hoti no no<sup>9</sup> ca khvāham<sup>10</sup> parihāyāmīti|||

14 Ye te Assaji samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādhisārakā samādhisāmaññā tesam tam samādhim<sup>11</sup> appaṭilabhatam evam hoti no cassu mayam parihāyāmā ti|||

15-18 Tam kim maññasi Assaji rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mañcako here only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have distinctly samañcopi here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B kicci<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ote <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upavadantīti <sup>5</sup> B svāham

<sup>6</sup> B gelaññe <sup>7</sup> Missing in B <sup>8</sup> B so ham

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> does not repeat no <sup>10</sup> B svāham <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādhi

19 Viññāṇaṃ pa||

20 Tasmātiha pa||

21 Evam passaṃ pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

22 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti||  
anajjhositā ti<sup>1</sup> pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti|| Duk-  
khaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjho-  
sitāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| Adukkham  
asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccā ti pajānāti|| la||  
anabhinanditāti pajānāti||

23 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ  
vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ  
vediyati|| Adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati  
visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

24 So kāyapariyantikaṃ<sup>2</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāya-  
pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Jīvitapari-  
yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ  
vediyāmīti pajānāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapari-  
yādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavis-  
santīti pajānāti||

25 Seyyathāpi Assaji telañca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca  
telapadipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyā-  
dānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho Assaji bhikkhu  
kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ  
vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ  
vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajā-  
nāti|| Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva  
sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavisantīti pajānā-  
tīti||

### 89 (7) Khemo

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Kosam-  
biyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kheṇako Badarikā-  
rāme viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anajjhāsītā always, S<sup>3</sup> here only    <sup>2</sup> B inserts ce

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel is missing in S<sup>3</sup>, which sub-  
stitutes evam āhamsu kacci te avuso khamaniyam kacci  
yapaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā gilāno (mistake of copyist)



3 Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhitā āyasmantaṃ Dāsakam āmañtesuṃ||| Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi||| Therā taṃ āvuso evaṃ āhamsa||| Kacci te āvuso khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikammanti no abhikkamanti|| paṭikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti|||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ etad avoca||| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhamsu||| Kacci te āvuso khamanīyaṃ|| la|| no abhikkamo ti|||

5 Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ||| la||| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca||| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ āha||| Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ|| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti|||

7 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama||<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi||| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhamsu||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti|||

8 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| la|| Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evaṃ āhamsu||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||| Imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 okamatu

<sup>2</sup> B attam always

9 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham<sup>1</sup> āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmiti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmiti||

11 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi|| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati|| tenāyasmā Khemako araham khīṇāsavo ti||

12 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako|| pa|| therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati|| tenahāyasmā Khemako araham khīṇāsavo ti||

13 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| Imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmi<sup>2</sup> na camhi araham khīṇāsavo||. Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham<sup>3</sup> asmīti ca na<sup>4</sup> samanupassāmi ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khoham ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmāham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayamāham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> °ssāmīti

<sup>4</sup> B na ca

14 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū|| pa|| there<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca||| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmi|| na camhi araham khīṇāsavo||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigataṃ ayam aham asmīti na ca samanupassāmi||<sup>1</sup>

15 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanaṃ||<sup>2</sup> Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||<sup>2</sup> Viññānaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānaṃ asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi<sup>3</sup> kim etam asmīti vadesīti|||

16 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etad avoca||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānaṃ asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesīti|||

17 Alaṃ āvuso Dāsaka kiṃ imāya sandhāvanikāya āharāvuso daṇḍam aham eva yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamissāmi|||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Khemako daṇḍam olumbha yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph exists in S<sup>3</sup>, but included between ( ), viz., erased from °passāmi in the preceding till samanū in this

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vadesīti, the remainder wanting

19 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ therā bhikkū etaḍ avocaṃ||| Yam etaṃ āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etaṃ asmīti vadesi||| Rūpaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanaṃ|| pe|| Saññaṃ|| Sankhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etaṃ āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etaṃ asmīti vadesi|||

20 Na khvāham āvuso rūpaṃ asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanaṃ||| Na saññaṃ||| Na saṅkhāre||| Na<sup>1</sup> viññāṇaṃ|| napi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||<sup>2</sup>

21 Seyyathāpi āvuso uppalassa vā padumassa vā puṇḍarīkassa vā gandho<sup>3</sup>|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Pattassa gandhoti Vaṇṇassa<sup>4</sup> gandho pi Kiñjakkhassa<sup>5</sup> gandho ti vā sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Yathā katham paṇāvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti|||

Pupphassa gandhoti kho āvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti|||

22 Evaṃ eva khvāham āvuso na rūpaṃ asmīti vadāmi na pi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanaṃ|| Na saññaṃ|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññāṇaṃ asmīti vadāmi na pi annatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||

23 Kiñcāpi āvuso ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa<sup>6</sup> hoti yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato<sup>7</sup> Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato||| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī<sup>8</sup> viharati||| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert pi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit samanū

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vaṇṇassa, ṭ being erased in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kiñjakkhassa; B kiñcakkharāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khoassa; S<sup>3</sup> khossa

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aṇu° always

<sup>8</sup> So B always; S<sup>1</sup> udayabbyānu°; S<sup>3</sup> udayabyānu° here;

rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā||| Iti sankhārā||| Iti viññāṇaṃ|| itī viññāṇassa samudayo itī viññāṇassa atthagamo ti|||

24 Tassimesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayā-nupassino viharato yo <sup>1</sup> pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati|||

25 Seyyathāpi āvuso vattham saṃkiliṭṭham malaggahitaṃ tam enaṃ sāmikā rajakassa anuppadaḍḍhaṃ|| tam enaṃ rajako ūse <sup>2</sup> vā khāre vāgomaye vā samam madditvā <sup>3</sup> acche udaye vikkhāleti|||

26 Kiñcāpi taṃ hoti vattham parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca <sup>4</sup> anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato|| tam enaṃ rajako sāmikānaṃ deti|| tam enaṃ sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karaṇḍake nikkhipanti|| yo pissa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati|||

27 Evam eva kho āvuso kiñcāpi ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahināni bhavanti|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca <sup>5</sup> pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato|| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati|| Iti rūpaṃ itī rūpassa samudayo itī rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā||| Iti sankhārā||| Iti viññāṇaṃ|| itī viññāṇassa samudayo itī viññāṇassa atthagamo ti||| Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati|||

28 Evaṃ vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etaḍ avocaṃ||| Na 'kho pana mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Khe-

further on, S<sup>1</sup> udayabyayānu; S<sup>3</sup> obyāyānu, the first ā being erased

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ye

<sup>2</sup> B use usa° always

<sup>3</sup> B saṃmadhitvā

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye°; S<sup>3</sup> yeva

makam vihesā apekḥā pucchimha<sup>1</sup> api cāyasmā Khemako pahoti tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkatuṃ<sup>2</sup>||

29 Tayidaṃ āyasmatā Khemakena tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ<sup>2</sup> uttānīkatanti<sup>3</sup>||

30 Idam avoca āyasmā Khemako<sup>4</sup> attamanā therā bhikkhū āyasmato Khemakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandum<sup>5</sup>||

31 Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññaṃāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsāvehi cittaṇi muccimsu āyasmato Khemakassa cāti<sup>3</sup>||

### 90 (8) Channo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye<sup>1</sup>||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Channo<sup>4</sup> sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito avāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca<sup>2</sup>|| Ovaḍantu maṃ āyasmanto therā anusāsantu maṃ āyasmantā therā karontu me āyasmanto therā dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyaṃ ti<sup>3</sup>||

3 Evaṃ vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ<sup>5</sup> etad avoca<sup>2</sup>|| Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup>|| vedanā aniccā<sup>1</sup>|| saññā aniccā<sup>1</sup>|| saṅkhārā aniccā<sup>1</sup>|| viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup>|| Rūpaṃ anattā<sup>1</sup>|| vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| saññā<sup>1</sup>|| saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup>|| viññāṇaṃ anattā<sup>1</sup>|| Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti<sup>3</sup>||

4 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi<sup>2</sup>|| Mayhaṃ pi kho etaṃ evaṃ hoti<sup>1</sup>|| Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup>|| vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| saññā<sup>1</sup>|| saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup>|| viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup>|| Rūpaṃ anattā<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> vihesāpekḥā āpucchimhā

<sup>2</sup> B vivaritaṃ vibhajitaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Khemakassāti

<sup>4</sup> B Chando in the first six numbers, afterwards Channo

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puts therā bhikkhū after āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ

vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam||<sup>1</sup> Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

5 Atha ca<sup>2</sup> pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamatthe sabbū-padhipaṭinissagge tanhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santitṭhati na vimuccati<sup>3</sup> paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasam|| atha ko<sup>4</sup> carahi me attāti|| na kho panetaṃ dhammam passato hoti<sup>5</sup>|| Ko nu kho me tathā dhammam deseyya yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||

6 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme|| satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam desetum yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyam|| Atthi ca me āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā viṣaṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Channo senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kosambi-Ghositārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhim sammodi|| pa||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Channo āyasman-tam Ānandam etad avoca|| Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso Ānanda samayam Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharāmi Isipatane Migadāye|| Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito avāpūraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avocaṃ<sup>8</sup>|| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||

9 Evaṃ vutte mam āvuso therā bhikkhū etad avocaṃ|| Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam aniccaṃ|| Rūpaṃ anattā|| la|| viññāṇam anattā|| Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Mayham pi kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat aniccā and anattā every time

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B nādhimuccati <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho always

<sup>5</sup> B na kho panevaṃ dhammam passatoti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viṣaṭṭhiṃ

<sup>7</sup> B inserts upasaṅkami

<sup>8</sup> B avoca; S<sup>3</sup> avocaṃ



etam evam hoti Rūpam aniccāṃ paṃ viññāṇam aniccāṃ ||  
Rūpam anattāṃ vedanāṃ saññāṃ saṅkhārāṃ viññāṇam  
anattāṃ sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti ||

11 Atha ca pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamathe sabbūpadhi-  
paṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ  
na pakkhandati nappasīdati<sup>1</sup> na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati  
paritassanāṃ upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasam ||  
atha ko carahi me attā ti || na kho panetaṃ dhammam  
passato hoti<sup>2</sup> || Ko<sup>3</sup> nu kho me tathā dhammam deseyya  
yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti ||

12 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si || Ayam kho  
āyasmā Ānanda Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme ||  
satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrah-  
macārinam pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam  
desetum yathāham dhammam passeyyam || Atthi ca me  
āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatṭhi yaṃ nunāham yenā-  
yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti ||

13 Ovadatu maṃ āyasmā Ānando anusāsatu maṃ  
āyasmā Ānando karotu me āyasmā Ānando dhammiṃ  
katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti ||

14 Ettakena pi mayam<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Channassa attā-  
manāṃ api nāma tam<sup>5</sup> āyasmā Channo āvi<sup>6</sup> akāsi khilam  
pabhindī || odahāvuso Channa sotam || bhabbo<sup>7</sup> si<sup>8</sup> dhammam  
viññātun ti ||

15 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa tāvatakeneva<sup>9</sup> uḷāram  
pītipāmujjam uppajji<sup>10</sup> || Bhabbo kirasmi dhammam viñ-  
ñātun ti ||

16 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Channa Bhagavato sutam  
sammukhā ca<sup>11</sup> paṭiggahitaṃ Kaccānagottam bhikkhum  
ovadantassa || Dvayanissito khvāyam Kaccāna<sup>12</sup> loko

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nappassīdati ; S<sup>3</sup> na sampasīdati

<sup>2</sup> B paneva dhammam passato

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho

<sup>4</sup> B mayham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiraddhāmakkaṃ instead of apināmatam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvim

<sup>7</sup> B bhindī, perhaps chindī

<sup>8</sup> B tvam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvatakodeva

<sup>10</sup> B uppajjati

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kaccāyana always



yebhuyyena atthi tañceva natthi tañ ca|| Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāna yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| loka nirodhaṃ kho <sup>1</sup> Kaccāna yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā <sup>2</sup> na hoti|| Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho khāyaṃ <sup>3</sup> Kaccāna loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānussayā <sup>4</sup> na upeti na upādiyati|| nādhitṭhāti <sup>5</sup> Attā me ti|| Dukkhaṃ eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati dukkhaṃ niruddhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evassa ettha hoti|| Ettāvatā kho Kaccāna sammāditṭhi hoti||

17 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāna ayaṃ eko anto|| Sabbam natthīti ayaṃ dutiyo anto|| Ete te Kaccāna ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Evam etaṃ <sup>6</sup> āvuso Ānanda hoti <sup>7</sup> yesaṃ āyaśmantānaṃ tādīsā <sup>8</sup> sabrahmacāriyo anukampakā atthakāma ovādakā anusāsakā|| idaṃ ca pana me āyasmato Ānandassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti||

### 91 (9) Rāhulo (1) <sup>9</sup>

1 Sāvattthi|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dānā (S<sup>3</sup>-danā-) vinivesanakhandho kho yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B °nussayam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na adhiṭṭhāti    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Evañcate

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> āyaśmantādīsā

<sup>9</sup> This sūtra and the next are mere repetitions of the two last suttas (21 and 22) of the XVIIIth Saṃyutta (Rāhula) in the Nidāna-vaggo, entitled there Anussaya and Appagataṃ (see Vol. II. pp. 252-3)

tam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti|||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||| Yā kaci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| pe|||

8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā|| pa||| Sabbam viññāṇam netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti|||

## 92 (10) Rāhulo (2).

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārāme|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-tam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> māna-saṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan ti|||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ|| pe||<sup>2</sup> yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā||| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā|||

8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| evam etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> omit m

<sup>2</sup> Less abbreviated in B

yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto  
hoti|||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃca  
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca <sup>1</sup> sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
mamāṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ <sup>2</sup> mānaṣaṃ hoti vidhāsamatik-  
kantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ ti|||

Theravaggo catuttho <sup>3</sup>||

Tatruddānaṃ bhavati||| <sup>4</sup>

Ānando Tisso Yamako||

Anurādho ca Vakkali||

Assajī Khemako Channo|| <sup>5</sup>

Rāhulo apare duve <sup>6</sup>||

Vaggo tena pavuccati||| <sup>7</sup>

## CHAPTER V PUPPHAVAGGO <sup>8</sup> PAÑCAMO

### 93 (1) *Nadī*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra||| voca|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohāriṇi duraṇ-  
gamā sīghasotā||| Tassā ubhosu tīresu <sup>9</sup> kāsā ce pi jātā  
assu|| te naṃ <sup>10</sup> ajjholambeyyū||| Kusā ce pi jātā assu||  
te naṃ ajjholambeyyū||| Babbajā <sup>11</sup> ce pi jātā assu|| te  
naṃ ajjholambeyyū||| Biraṇā ce pi jātā assu|| te naṃ  
ajjholambeyyū||| Rukkā ce pi jātā assu|| te naṃ  
ajjholambeyyū|||

4 Tassā puriso sotena vuyhamāno kase ce pi gaṇheyya  
te palujjeyyū|| so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjey-  
ya|| Kuse ce pi gaṇheyya||| <sup>12</sup> Babbaje ce pi gaṇheyya||| <sup>12</sup>  
Biraṇe ce pi gaṇheyya||| <sup>12</sup> Rukkhe ce pi gaṇheyya|| te

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahiṃ<sup>o</sup> mamim<sup>o</sup> here and before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaggo samatto      <sup>4</sup> B Udānaṃ instead of Tatr<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B Assajī Khemo Dāsako Channo      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dveti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vaggo<sup>o</sup> eti      <sup>8</sup> B Buddha-vaggo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhato tīre      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na or naṃ

<sup>11</sup> B pabbajā always      <sup>12</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

palujjeyyum|| so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ palujjati|| so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjati||

6-8 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

9 Viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Tassa taṃ viññānaṃ palujjati|| so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjati||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||<sup>1</sup>

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pe||

16 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti||

#### 94 (2) *Puppham (or Vaddham)*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave lokaṇa vivadāmi loka ca<sup>2</sup> mayā vivadati|| Na bhikkhave dhammavādī kenaci lokasmiṃ vivadati||

4 Yaṃ bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loka paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthi ti vadāmi|| Yaṃ bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loka paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthi ti vadāmi||

5 Kiñca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loka paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> Natthi ti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B va; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kiñci    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yaṃmyaham; S<sup>3</sup> yaṃmayham

6 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ|| ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthīti vadāmi||

7-9 Vedanā||<sup>1</sup> Saññā|| pe|| Sankhārā||<sup>1</sup>

10 Viññānaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Natthīti vadāmi||

11 Idam<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> Natthīti vadāmi||

12 Kiñca bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

13 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

14-16 Vedanā aniccā|| la||

17 Viññānaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ ahaṃ pi taṃ Atthīti vadāmi||

18 Idam<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> Atthīti vadāmi||

19 Atthi bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati<sup>4</sup> abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā<sup>5</sup> ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajeti uttānīkaroti||

20 Kiñca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti||

21 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave loke lokadhammo taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī karoti|| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatenā evaṃ ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne paṭṭhiyamāne vivari-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>3</sup> B inserts taṃ here, omitting yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhisambuddhoti

<sup>5</sup> B inserts taṃ

<sup>6</sup> B kiñci here only

yamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||

22 Vedanā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo|| pe||

23 Saññā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||

24 Sankhārā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||

25 Viññānam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne patthapiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||

26 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarikam vā uḍake jātam uḍake samvaddham<sup>1</sup> uḍakā accuggamma thāti<sup>2</sup> anupalittam udakena||

27 Evam eva kho bhikkhave Tathāgato loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenāti||

### 95 (3) *Phenam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ayojjhāyam<sup>3</sup> viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||<sup>4</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam Gaṅgā nadi mahantam phenapiṇḍam āvaheyya<sup>5</sup>|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| Tassa tam<sup>6</sup> passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave phenapiṇḍe sāro||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatam paccuppannam|| pe|| yaṃ dūre santike vā|| tam

<sup>1</sup> B °vuddham (or buddham), further on °vaddho; S<sup>3</sup> °vattam

<sup>2</sup> B ajjuggamma tiṭṭhantam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ayojjhāyayam; B ayujjhāyam <sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ava°

<sup>6</sup> In B only always

bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva<sup>1</sup> khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati|| asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi bhikkhave rūpe sāro|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante udae bubbulam<sup>2</sup> uppajjati ceva nirujjhati ca|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya|| tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave udakabubbule sāro|||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci vedanā atitānāgata-paccuppannā|| pe|| yā dūre santike vā|| tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave vedanāya sāro|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse thite majjhantike kāle marīcika<sup>3</sup>|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya|| pa|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave marīkāya sāro|||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci saññā|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim<sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadallikkhandham ujum navam akukkajātam<sup>5</sup>|| tam enam mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavattim vinibbhujeyya|| so tassa pattavattim vinibbhujanto<sup>6</sup> phegguṃ pi nādhigaccheyya kuto saram|||

10 Tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rittamkaññeva

<sup>2</sup> B pubbulham always

<sup>3</sup> B thita<sup>o</sup> marīcika; S<sup>1-3</sup> marīci phandati

<sup>4</sup> B kutarim

<sup>5</sup> B akukkujakajātam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbhujeyya-nibbhujanto

upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave kadallikkhandhe sāro|||

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci sankhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā|| pa|| ye dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave saṅkhāresu sāro|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave māyākāro vā māyākārantevāsī vā mahāpathe<sup>1</sup> māyaṃ vidamseyya|| tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave māyāya sāro|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam|| pa|| yaṃ dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave viññāne sāro<sup>2</sup>|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasamim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi|| viññānaśmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasamim vimuttam iti ñaṇaṃ hoti|| pe<sup>3</sup>|| Nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā|||

Phenapiṇḍupamam rūpaṃ|| vedanā bubbulupamā<sup>5</sup>||

Marīcikūpamā saññā|| saṅkhārā kadalūpamā||

Māyūpamañca viññānaṃ|| dīpitādiccabandhunā<sup>6</sup>|| 1 ||

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati<sup>7</sup> || yoniso upaparikkhati||  
rittakaṃ tucchakaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup>|| yo nam passati yoniso|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cātummahāpathe

<sup>2</sup> B adds ||pa||

<sup>3</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatvā <sup>5</sup> B pubbulhasamā

<sup>6</sup> B desitādiccabandunā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam nijjhāti <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hohi



Imañña kāyaṃ ārabha<sup>1</sup>|| bhūripaññaena desitaṃ||  
pahānā<sup>2</sup> tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ|| rūpaṃ passatha chaḍ-  
ḍitaṃ<sup>3</sup>|| 3 ||

Āyu usmāca viññānaṃ|| yadā kāyaṃ jahantimaṃ||  
apaviddho tadā seti|| parabhattaṃ acetanaṃ|| 4 ||

Etādisāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> santāno|| māyāyaṃ bālalāpiniṃ||  
Vadhako eso akkhāto|| sāro ettha na vijjati|| 5 ||

Evam khande avekkheyya<sup>5</sup>|| bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo||  
divāvāya divārattiṃ|| sampajāno paṭissato|| 6 ||

Jaheyya sabbasaññogaṃ<sup>6</sup>|| kareyya saraṇattano<sup>7</sup>||  
Careyyādittasāso va|| patthayaṃ accutaṃ padan ti<sup>8</sup>|| 7 ||

#### 96 (4) Gomayaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti|| ārāme|| Atha kho aññataro<sup>9</sup>|| nisīdi<sup>9</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>10</sup> niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva ṭhassati||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā yā vedanā<sup>11</sup> niccā  
dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva  
ṭhassati||

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā yā saññā|| pe||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā ye saṅkhārā niccā  
dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ<sup>12</sup> tatheva  
ṭhassanti||

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññānaṃ yaṃ viññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yoimañña kāyaṃ gārayhaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B pahānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B chaṭṭitaṃ      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oseyyaṃ      <sup>5</sup> B pave<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajahē sabbasaṃyogaṃ      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saraṇaṃ attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padaṃ —ti (S<sup>3</sup> ti)—      <sup>9</sup> B has Sāvatti only

<sup>10</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> here and in 9

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yā vedanā and further on yā saññā

<sup>12</sup> B sassatidhammaṃ here only

niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassati||

10-13 Natthi bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| kāci saññā|| keci saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup>|| kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ gomayapiṇḍaṃ pāṇinā gahetvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||

15 Ettako pi kho bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassati||

16 Ettako ce pi bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho abhaviṣṣa nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettako pi attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

17 Bhūtapubbāham bhikkhu rājā ahoṣiṃ khattiyo mud-dhāvasitto|| tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ Kusāvatināma-rājadhānīpamukhāni||

18 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesuṃ Dhammāpāsādapamukhāni||

19 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti kūtāgārasahassāni ahesuṃ Mahābyūhakuṭāgarāpamukhāni||

20 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni ahesuṃ|| danta-mayāni saramayāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni<sup>3</sup> goṇa-katthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni<sup>4</sup> kadalimiga-pava-

<sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yaṃ viññāṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

rapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni <sup>1</sup> ubhato lohitakūpa-dhānāni|||

21 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesum|| sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni uposa-thanāgarājapamukhāni|||

22 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti assasahassāni ahesum|| sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarājapamukhāni|||

23 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesum|| sovaṇṇā-laṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Vejayan-tarathapamukhāni|||

24 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti maṇisahassāni ahesum maṇirata-  
napamukhāni|||

25 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti itthisahas-sāni ahesum|| Subhaddādevīpamukhāni|||

26 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti khattiyasa-hassāni ahesum anuyantāni <sup>2</sup> pariṇāyakaratanapamu-khāni|||

27 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti dhenusa-hassāni ahesum dukulasandanāni <sup>3</sup> kamsupadhāraṇāni|||

28 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti vatthakoṭi-sahassāni ahesum khomasukhumāni koseyyasukhumāni kambalasukhumāni kappāsikasukhumāni|||

29 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti thālipākasa-hassāni ahesum|| sāyam <sup>4</sup> pātam bhattābhihāro abbihari-yittha|||

30 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nagarasahas-sānam ekaññeva taṃ nagaram hoti yam aham tena sama-yena ajjhāvasāmi Kusāvatī rājadhāni|||

31 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pāsādasahas-

<sup>1</sup> B °chadāni

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> anuyuttāni

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūlasandanāni; S<sup>3</sup> dukulasandatāni; B dukula-sandhāni

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> sāya

sānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yam aham tena samayena  
ajjhāvasāmi Dhammo pāsādo||

32 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā kuṭāgārasahas-  
sānam ekaññeva tam<sup>1</sup> kuṭāgāraṃ hoti yam aham tena  
samayena ajjhāvasāmi Mahābyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ<sup>2</sup>||

33 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pallaṅkāsahas-  
sānam eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yam aham tena samayena  
paribhuñjāmi dantamayo vā sāramayo vā sovaṇṇa mayo vā  
rūpiyamayo vā||

34 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nāgasahassā-  
nam eko yeva so nāgo hoti|| yam aham tena samayena  
abhirūhāmi Uposatho nāgarājā||

35 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā assasahassā-  
nam eko yeva so asso hoti|| yam aham tena samayena  
abhirūhāmi Valāhaka-assarājā<sup>3</sup>||

36 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā rathasahassā-  
nam eko yeva so ratho hoti|| yam aham tena samayena  
abhirūhāmi Vejayanto ratho||

37 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā itthisahassā-  
nam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti|| yā maṃ<sup>4</sup> tena samayena pac-  
cupatṭhāti<sup>5</sup> Khattiyāni vā Velamikā vā<sup>6</sup>||

38 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā vatthakoṭṭisa-  
hassānam ekaññeva tam vatthayugam hoti yam aham tena  
samayena paridahāmi khomasukhumam vā koseyyasukhu-  
mam vā kambalasukhumam vā kappāsikasukhumam vā||

39 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā thālīpākasahas-  
sānam eko yeva so thālīpāko hoti yato nālīkodaṇaparamam  
bhuñjāmi tadūpiyañca supeyyam||

40 Iti kho bhikkhu sabbe te saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā  
vipariṇātā||

41 Evam aniccā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam adhuvā  
kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā kho bhikkhu  
saṅkhārā||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> oṇo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> valāho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> yamaham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccutṭhānāti

<sup>6</sup> So B; S<sup>1.3</sup> khattiyāvāvelamikā||

42 Yāvañcidam bhikkhu alam eva sabbesu saṅkhāresu  
nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum ti|||

### 97 (5) *Nakhāsikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|||<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva tṭhassati|||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci<sup>2</sup> vedanā pe||<sup>3</sup>

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā|||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā|||<sup>3</sup>

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññānaṃ niccaṃ dhuvam  
sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ tatheva  
tṭhassatīti|||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva tṭhassati|||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā pe|| kāci saññā|||  
keci saṅkhārā pe|| kiñci viññānaṃ yaṃ viññānaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva tṭhassatīti|||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhāsikhāyam paṃsum  
āropetvā tam bhikkham etaḍ avoca|||

15 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ  
dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva tṭhassati||| Ettakam ce pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu rūpaṃ  
abhavissa niccaṃ dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadham-  
mam|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammā-  
dukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi  
rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadham-  
mam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhak-  
khayāya|||

<sup>1</sup> S 1-3 tamyevanidānam

<sup>2</sup> S3 kañci

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 etta (S1 ettha-) kiñcāpi

16 Ettikā<sup>1</sup> pi kho bhikkhu vedanā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati||| Ettikā cepi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu vedanā abhavissa niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ettikā pi vedanā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

17 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu saññā natthi|| pe||

18 Ettakā pi kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-santi|||<sup>3</sup> Ettakā ce pi bhikkhu saṅkhārā abhavissamsu<sup>4</sup> niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakā pi saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

19 Ettakaṃ pi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu viññāṇam natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati||| Ettakaṃ ce pi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu viññāṇam abhavissa niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakaṃ pi viññāṇam natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam||<sup>7</sup> tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|||

20 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu||| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B ettakā always

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> B ṭhas-sati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhavissu

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B omits ce S<sup>1-3</sup> omits kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert here sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati dukkhakkhayāya, which in S<sup>3</sup> is reduced to sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhas-sati (tasmā° being also omitted by S<sup>3</sup>)

Aniccam bhante||

21 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu||

22 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-  
titi||

### 98 (6) *Suddhikam* (or *Samuddakam*)

1-2 Savatthi||<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvam assatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ ta-  
theva ṭhassati||

5-8 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā|| pe|| kāci saññā||  
keci saṅkhārā||

Kiñci viññānaṃ yaṃ viññānaṃ niccaṃ dhuvam assatam  
avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvam assatam avipariṇāmadhammam sattatisamaṃ  
tatheva ṭhassati||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| kāci saññā||  
keci saṅkhārā|| kiñci viññānaṃ yaṃ viññānaṃ niccaṃ  
dhuvam assatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ  
tatheva ṭhassatīti||

### 99 (7) *Gaddula* (or *Bhaddula*) (1)

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra|| voca||<sup>2</sup>

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na  
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanā-  
naṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

4 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahāsamuddo ussussati  
vissussati na bhavati|| nattevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvara-  
nānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃ-  
sarataṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi||

5 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Sineru pabbatarājā  
dayhati<sup>3</sup> vinassati na bhavati|| na ttevāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Tatra-voca is in S<sup>1-3</sup> only here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udāyhati in this and the next number

avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhasamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|||

6 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahāpathavī dayhati vinassati na bhavati|| na tvevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhasamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho daḥhe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibaddho tam eva kbīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave assuṭavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī|| la|| sappurisa-dhamme avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññāna-smim vā attānaṃ||| So rūpaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| vedanaññeva|| la|| saññaññeva|| saṅkhāre yeva viññānaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati||| So rūpaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| la|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññānaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ na parimuccati rūpabhā|| na parimuccati vedanāya|| na parimuccati saññāya|| na parimuccati saṅkhārehi|| na parimuccati viññānaṃbhā|| na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ das-sāvī|| la|| sappurisa-dhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| la|| na<sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ||| na saññaṃ||| na saṅkhāre||| na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā<sup>1</sup> viññānaṃ na viññāna-smim vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ||| So rūpaṃ nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati|| vedanaṃ|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññānaṃ nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati||| So rūpaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ parimuccati rūpabhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññānaṃbhā|| parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||



100 (8) *Gaddula* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānivaranaṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsāratāṃ|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho daḥhe khīle vā thambe vā upanibaddho|| so gacchati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upagacchati|| tiṭṭhati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upatiṭṭhati|| nisidati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upanisidati|| nippajjati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upanippajjati|||<sup>1</sup>

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpaṃ etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassati||| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassati||| So gacchati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe<sup>2</sup> upagacchati|| tiṭṭhati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upatiṭṭhati|| nisidati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanisidati|| nippajjati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanippajjati|||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ Dīgharattaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohaṇā ti||| Cittasaṃkilesā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti|| cittavodānā<sup>4</sup> sattā visujjhanti|||

7 Dīṭṭhaṃ vo bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ|||

Evam bhante|||

Tam pi kho bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ cittaṇeva cintitaṃ|| tena pi kho bhikkhave caraṇena cittaṇa cittaññeva cittataraṃ|||

8 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ|| Dīgharattaṃ idaṃ<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohaṇāti||| Cittasaṃkilesā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti|||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which have only nippajjati so written

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va or ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cittāṃ sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ vo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cidam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> citte saṃkilesā

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittam yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā te pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā citteneva cittatā||<sup>1</sup> Tehi pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatehi pāṇehi cittaññeva cittataram||

10 Tasmātiha bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup> abhikkhaṇaṃ sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbaṃ Digharattam idaṃ cittam saṅkilīṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohenāti|| Cittasaṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti|| cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā citta-kārako vā<sup>3</sup> rajanāya vā<sup>4</sup> lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliya<sup>5</sup> vā mañjeṭṭhiya<sup>6</sup> vā suparimatthe<sup>7</sup> phalake vā bhittiyā vā dussapatte vā itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ|| evaṃ eva<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpaññeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti|| vedanaññeva|| pe|| saññāññeva|| saṅkhāreva||<sup>9</sup> viññāṇaṃ yeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti||

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ|| pa||

13-14 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

### 101 (9) *Vāsijaṭam* (or *Nāva*)

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi|| no ajānato apassato||

4 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānaṃ khayoti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññā-

<sup>1</sup> B cittitā    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nāsati    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā, S<sup>3</sup> yavā

<sup>4</sup> B paniliyā    <sup>5</sup> B mañjeṭṭhāya    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suparimattē

<sup>7</sup> B inserts koci    <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāyeva—saṅkhārayeva

passa<sup>1</sup> atthagamoti||| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānam khayō hoti |||

5 Bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi<sup>2</sup> evam icchā uppajjeyya. Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati|||

6 Taṃ kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā catunnaṃ sammappadhānānam abhāvitattā catunnaṃ iddhipādānam abhāvitattā pañcannaṃ indriyānam abhāvitattā pañcannaṃ balānam abhāvitattā sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni||

8 Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evam icchā uppajjeyya. Aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosampadāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbhiṭṭeyyunti|| atha kho abhabbā va te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbhiṭṭitum|||

9 Taṃ kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni kukkuṭiyā<sup>4</sup> na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni|||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya|| Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa<sup>5</sup> neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

11 Taṃ kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ||| Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā|| catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam|| la|| aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa||

12 Bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits iti viññānassa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kiñcapi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathāgamūti here and further on (No. 15)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭiyānam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khovassa

viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

13 Taṃ kissa hetu bhāvitattātissa vacaniyam|| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnam sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvitattā sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā|| tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni|| kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijeyyunti|| atha kho bhabbā va te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya va mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijitum||

15 Taṃ kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni<sup>1</sup> kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni||

16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Ahovata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati||

17 Taṃ kissa hetu|| bhāvitattā tissa vacaniyam|| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānaṃ|| la|| bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagaṇḍassa vā phalagaṇḍante<sup>2</sup> vāsissa vā vāsijaṭṭhe dissante aṅgulipadāni dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadā||<sup>3</sup> no ca khvassa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti Ettakaṃ vata me<sup>4</sup> ajja vāsijaṭṭassa khīṇaṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo ettakaṃ pareti|| atha khvassa khīṇaṃ khīṇante va ñāṇaṃ hoti||

19 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tānassu

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B phalabhaṇḍa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B °padam

<sup>4</sup> B katame here only; S<sup>1-3</sup> vāme, always

tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti||  
Ettakaṃ vata me aḷḷa āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo  
ettakaṃ pareti|| athakhvassa khīṇe khīṇante va ñāṇaṃ  
hoti||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvāya vetta-  
bandhianabaddhāya chammāsāni<sup>1</sup> udake pariyādāya<sup>2</sup> hema-  
tike<sup>3</sup> thalam ukkhittāya<sup>4</sup> vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni||  
tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavattāni<sup>5</sup> appakasireneva  
paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti||

21 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-  
tassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saññojanāni  
paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti||

### 102 (10) *Aniccata* (or *Saññā*)

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra voca||

3 Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā sabbam  
kāmarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati  
sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyā-  
diyati|| sabbam asmimānaṃ pariyādiyati samūhanti<sup>6</sup>||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye kasako mahāna-  
galena kasanto<sup>7</sup> sabbāni mūlasantānakāni sampadālen-  
to kasati|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā  
bahulikātā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam  
rūparāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||  
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānaṃ samū-  
hanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbajalāyako pabbajam layitvā  
agge gahetvā odhunāti niddhunāti nicchodeti||<sup>8</sup> Evaṃ eva  
kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pe||<sup>9</sup>

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B vassamāsāni

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyodātāya

<sup>3</sup> B adds na

<sup>4</sup> B omits ya

<sup>5</sup> B °ppavuttāni

<sup>6</sup> B samūhanati omitting the preceding pariyādiyati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kassako . . . kassanto

<sup>8</sup> B nicchodeti

<sup>9</sup> This and the following paragraphs end in B by sabbam  
asmimānaṃ samūhanati

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °chinnāya ; B vaṇḍacindāya

yāni tatra ambāni vaṇṭapatibaddhāni sabbāni tāni tadan-  
vayāni<sup>1</sup> bhavanti|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā  
bhāvitā|| pa||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo  
sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā kūṭaṃ  
tāsam<sup>2</sup> aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave  
aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pa||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā kālānusārī<sup>3</sup>  
tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave anic-  
casaññā|| pa||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-canda-  
naṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave  
aniccasaññā|| pa||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā  
vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho  
bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno<sup>4</sup> sabbe  
te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti|| rājā tesam  
cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave  
aniccasaññā|| pe||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tāra-karūpānam pabhā  
sabbā tā candimāpabhāya<sup>5</sup> kalam nāgghanti<sup>6</sup> solasiṃ  
candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhik-  
khavā aniccasaññā|| pa||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamayā viddhe vigata-  
valāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno<sup>7</sup> sabbam  
ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca  
virocati<sup>8</sup> ca|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā  
bahulikātā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam  
rūparāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||  
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samū-  
hanti||

14 Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave aniccasaññā katham

<sup>1</sup> B tadamanvayāni    <sup>2</sup> B tesam    <sup>3</sup> B kālānusarigandho

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> khuddha°; B kuṭṭarājāne

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> candiyāpabhāya (S<sup>3</sup> yam)

<sup>6</sup> B nagghanti

<sup>7</sup> B abbhussākkamāno

<sup>8</sup> B virocate

bahulikatā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati|| pe|| sabbam  
asmimānam samūhanti||

15 Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa attha-  
gamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhāra|| Iti  
viññānam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa attha-  
gamo ti||

16 Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā evam  
bahulikatā sabbam kāmārāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam rūpa-  
rāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati||  
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samū-  
hantiti||

Pupphavaggo samatto||<sup>1</sup>

Tatra uddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Nadī|| Pupphañ ca<sup>3</sup> Phenam ca||

Gomayañ ca Nakhāsikham||<sup>4</sup>

Suddhikam dve ca<sup>5</sup> gaddulā ||<sup>6</sup>

Vāsijaṭam Aniccā ti||<sup>7</sup>

Vaggo<sup>8</sup> Majjhimapaññāsako samatto||

Tassa Majjhimapaññāsakassa vagguddānam||<sup>9</sup>

Upāyo Arahanto ca Khajjanī Therasambhayam

Pupphavaggena paññāsadutiyo tena vuccati||

### SECTION III UPARIPANÑĀSAKA

#### CHAPTER I ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO

#### 103 (1) *Ante*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Cattāro me bhikkhave antā|| Katame cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> B Buddhavaggo pañcama

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> B vaddhañ ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osikhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> sā-) muddakam ceva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaddulam; B bhaddulā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāva saññā te dasāti

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> This uddānam is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

Sakkāyanto sakkāyasamudayanto sakkāyanirodhanto sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto<sup>1</sup>

4 Katamo bhikkhave sakkāyanto<sup>1</sup> Pañcupādānakhandhātissa vacanīyam<sup>2</sup> Katame pañca<sup>3</sup> seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saikhārupādānakkhandho viññāpupādānakkhandho<sup>4</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanto<sup>1</sup>

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto<sup>1</sup> Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā nandi rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinnandini<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto<sup>1</sup>

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto<sup>1</sup> Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto<sup>1</sup>

7 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto<sup>1</sup> Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>5</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto<sup>1</sup>

8 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro antā ti<sup>1</sup>

### 104 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> Tatra<sup>2</sup> voca<sup>3</sup>

3 Dukkhañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dukkhasamudayañ ca dukkhanirodhañ ca dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> tam sunātha<sup>4</sup>

4 Katamañ ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dukkham<sup>1</sup> Pañcupādānakhandhātissa vacanīyam<sup>2</sup> Katame pañca<sup>3</sup> seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> viññāpupādānakkhandho<sup>6</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham<sup>1</sup>

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo<sup>1</sup> Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> vibhavataṇhā<sup>4</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo<sup>1</sup>

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho<sup>1</sup> Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>2</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodho<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gaminī° always      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminiñca paṭipadam

<sup>3</sup> B kathañca



7 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā||  
 Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathīdam sammā-  
 diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
 dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti||

### 105 (3) Sakkāyo

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca||

3 Sakkāyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyasamu-  
 dayañ ca sakkāyanirodhañca sakkāyanirodhagāminiñ ca  
 paṭipadam tam<sup>1</sup> suṇātha||

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyo|| Pañcupādānak-  
 khandhā tissa vacanīyam|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathi-  
 dam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe||<sup>2</sup> viññāṇupādānakkhandho||  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyo||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo|| Yāyam  
 tañhā ponabbhavikā|| pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkā-  
 yasamudayo||

6 Katamo ca sakkāyanirodho|| Yo tassāyeva tañhāya||  
 pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodho||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭi-  
 padā|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathīdam  
 sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī||

8 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭi-  
 padā ti||

### 106 (4) Pariññeyyā

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pariññeye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññā ca  
 pariññātāviñca<sup>3</sup> puggalam|| tam suṇātha||

4 Katame<sup>4</sup> ca bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā||<sup>5</sup> Rū-  
 pam bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo|| Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā||  
 Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam pariññeyyo dhammo|| Ime vuc-  
 canti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B and S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oñātapīca; S<sup>3</sup> oñātapīca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oñeyyo dhammo

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā<sup>1</sup> Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>2</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññā<sup>3</sup>

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo<sup>4</sup> Arahātissa vacanīyam<sup>5</sup> Yo yam āyasmā evāṃnāmo evaṃgotto<sup>6</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo ti<sup>7</sup>

### 107 (5) *Samaṇā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> Tatra<sup>2</sup> voca<sup>3</sup>

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā<sup>4</sup> Katame pañca<sup>5</sup> Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> Viññānupādānakkhandho<sup>8</sup>

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam na pajānanti<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> pajānanti<sup>11</sup> sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti<sup>12</sup>

### 108 (6) *Samaṇā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā<sup>2</sup> Katame pañca<sup>3</sup> Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup>

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam na pajānanti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> pajānanti<sup>8</sup> sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti<sup>9</sup>

### 109 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-2 Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā<sup>2</sup> Katame pañca<sup>3</sup> Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> viññānupādānakkhandho<sup>6</sup>

4 Yato ca<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yo bhikkhave    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na me te<sup>o</sup> (complete)

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipā-  
tadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 110 (8) *Arahaṇ*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame  
pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ|| rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññā-  
nupādānakkhandho||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam  
upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assā-  
dañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā  
anupādā vimutto hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu  
arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anup-  
pattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasāññojano sammadaññā  
vimutto ti||

### 111 (9) *Chandarāgi* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā  
tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati  
ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ āyatim  
anuppādadhammaṃ||

4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu||<sup>1</sup>

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam  
pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati  
ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ āyatim  
anuppādadhammaṃ ti||

### 112 (10) *Chandarāgi* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā  
ye upāyupādānā<sup>2</sup> cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B upayu<sup>o</sup> always

pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ paḥīnaṃ bhavissati ucchinna-  
mūlaṃ|| la|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

4-5 Vedanāya|| Saññāya||

6 Saṅkhāresu yo chando|| pa|| evaṃ te saṅkhārā paḥīnā  
bhavissanti ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā  
āyatim anuppādadhammā||

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye  
upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te paja-  
hatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃ paḥīnaṃ bhavissati ucchin-  
na-mūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppā-  
dadhamman ti||

Antavaggo samatto<sup>2</sup>||

Tatrudḍānaṃ||

Ante 3 Dukkhaṇcā Sakkāyo||

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve||<sup>4</sup>

Sotāpanno Arahaṇca||

Dve ca Chandarāgiyo ti||<sup>5</sup>

## CHAPTER II DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

### 113 (1) *Avijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme<sup>6</sup>||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| pa||

3 Nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||  
Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā  
kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano rūpaṃ na pajānāti  
rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānāti rūpanirodhaṃ na pajānāti  
rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānāti||

5-8 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre na  
pajānāti|| pa|| Viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pa-  
jānāti||<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So in B, complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samaṇe; B duve

<sup>5</sup> B duve ca chandorāginoti

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

### 114 (2) *Vijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|||\* Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

4 Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati||| Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti|| rūpasamudayam|| rūpanirodham|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| la|| Viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

### 115 (3) *Kathika* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya|||

5-7 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam ce bhikkhu|||

8 Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā

\* Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> in this and the following suttas till 9

virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditṭhadhamme nibbanappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||

### 116 (4) Kathika (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti|| kittāvatā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti|| kittāvatā ditṭhadhammanibbānapatto hoti||

3 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

4-6 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya ce bhikkhu|| Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu||

7 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||

### 117 (5) Bandhanā

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī|| pe|| sappurisadhammesu avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho<sup>2</sup> atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati<sup>3</sup> baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit idha bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> B santara° always

<sup>3</sup> B jiyati

4 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| vedanāya vā attānaṃ||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano vedanābandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchati|||

5-6 Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|||\*

7 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| pa||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viññāṇabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atiradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchati|||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī|| la<sup>2</sup>|| sappurisadhammesu vinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānaṃ na attanī vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako na rūpabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so 3 dukkhamā ti vadāmi|||

9 Na vedanam attato|| la|||

10 Na saññaṃ attato|| la|||

11 Na saṅkhāre attato|| la|||

12 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| pa||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako na viññāṇabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so 3 dukkhamā ti vadāmi|||

### 118 (6) *Parimucchita*

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Taṃ kim maññaṭha bhikkhave|| Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Sādhū bhikkhave|| Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya dātṭhabbam|||

3-5 Vedanam|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|||

\* Complete in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> ari—pe—instead of || la||

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

6 Viññānam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Sādhū bhikkhave|| viññānam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||\*

7 Evam passaṃ|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 119 (7) *Parimucchita* (2)

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassathāti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sādhū bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

3-5 Vedanaṃ|| Saññāṃ|| Saṅkhāre|||

6 Viññānaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassathāti|||

Evam bhānte|||

Sādhū bhikkhave|| Viññānaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||

7 Evam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 120 (8) *Saññojanam*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Saññojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saññojanaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave saññojaniyādhammā katamaṃ ca saññojanaṃ|||

4 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave saññojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ|||

5-7 Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|||



8 Viññāṇaṃ saññojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo  
taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ|||

9 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saññojaniyā dhammā|| idam  
saññojananti|||

### 121 (9) Upādānam

1-2 Sāvatti||| Upādāniye ce bhikkhave dhamme desis-  
sāmi upādānaṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha|||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| katamam  
upādānaṃ|||

5 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha  
chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ|||

6-8 Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|||

9 Viññāṇaṃ upādāniyo dhammo|| yo<sup>1</sup> tattha chandarāgo  
taṃ tattha upādānaṃ|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| idam  
upādānaṃ ti|||

### 122 (10) Sīlam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
Mahā-Koṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
dāye|||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayaṃ  
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami||  
pa|| etad avoca||| Sīlavatāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā-  
katame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbāti|||

4 Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā pañcupādānak-  
khandā aniccato dukkhato rogato gaḍḍato sallato aghato  
ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi  
kattabbā|||

5 Katame pañca||| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādāpakkhando|||  
viññāṇupādānakkhandho||| Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhik-  
khunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato dukkhato|| pe||  
anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā|||

6 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ sīlavā

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> ye

<sup>2</sup> B Koṭṭhiko-ka always

bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato||  
pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto sotāpattiphalam  
sacchikareyyāti||

7 Sotāpānna panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame  
dhammā yoniso manasikattabbāti||

8 Sotāpānna pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime  
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi  
kattabbā||

9 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ sotāpanno  
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato  
yoniso manasi karonto sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikareyyā-  
ti||

10 Sakadāgāminā panāvuso<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame  
ca<sup>2</sup> dhammā yoniso kattabbāti||

11 Sakadāgāminā pi kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime  
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi  
kattabbā||

12 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ sakadāgāmi  
bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato  
yoniso manasi karonto anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikareyyāti||

13 Anāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame  
dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbā ti||

14 Anāgāminā pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime<sup>4</sup>  
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato yoniso  
manasi kattabbā||

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati|| yaṃ anāgāmi  
bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato  
yoniso manasi karonto arahattaphalaṃ<sup>5</sup> sacchikareyyāti||

16 Arahata<sup>6</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta katame dhammā yoniso  
manasi kattabbāti||

17 Arahata pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita ime pañcupādānak-  
khande aniccato dukkhato rogato gaḍato sallato aghato  
ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi  
kattabbā||

18 Natthi khvāvuso arahato uttarikaraṇīyaṃ katassa vā

<sup>1</sup> B omtis pan <sup>2</sup> Missing in B <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakadāgāmino kho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca <sup>5</sup> B arahattam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi

paticcayo<sup>1</sup>|| api ca kho ime<sup>2</sup> dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭha  
ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya ceva samvattanti satisam-  
paññāya<sup>3</sup> cāti|||

### 123 (11) *Sutavā*

1 Bārāṇasi-nidānaṃ|||<sup>4</sup>

### 124 (12) *Kappo* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kappo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami<sup>5</sup>|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante janato katham  
passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabba-  
nimittesu ahaṃkāraṃkāraṃānānusayā na honti ti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Kappa rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathā-  
bhutaṃ sammappaññāya passati|||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci  
saṅkhārā|||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-  
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā  
paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam  
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|||

9 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca  
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-  
maṃkāraṃānānusayā na hontīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paticcayo here and in the next sutta <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apicame

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B.—This sutta is exactly the same as the  
preceding; the word *sutavā* being only put instead of  
*sūlavā*

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

125 (18) *Kappo* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam<sup>2</sup> santam<sup>3</sup> suvimuttan ti||

3 Yam kiñci Kappa rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam|| la|| sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

4-6 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā||

7 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhatam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

8 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttan ti||

Dhammakathikavaggo samatto<sup>4</sup>||

Avijjā Vijjā<sup>5</sup> dve Kathikā||

Bandhanā Parimuccitā duve<sup>6</sup>||

Saññojānaṃ Upādānaṃ<sup>7</sup>||

Sīlaṃ Sutavā<sup>8</sup> dve ca Kappena ti<sup>9</sup>||

## CHAPTER III AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO

126 (1) *Samudayadhamma* (1)

1 Sāvatti|| ārāme||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pagata° always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vidhāya° further on vidhā°

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dve bhikkū

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Parimuccā dve

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dānā

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Sīla ; S<sup>3</sup> Silavā and omits Sutavā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kappināti

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathādhammaṃ na pajānāti|| vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Vayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayavayadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| vayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Vayadhammā vedanā ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudayavayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||

6 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ|| pe||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre Samudayadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| vayadhamme saṅkhāre Vayadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhamme saṅkhāre Samudayavayadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññānaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| vayadhammaṃ viññānaṃ Vayadhammaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammaṃ viññānaṃ Samudayavayadhammaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

9 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

11 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayarūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Vayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B and S<sup>1</sup> omit vaya in this word here and further on

pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam rupam Samudayavaya-  
dhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

12 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

13 Samudayadhammam saññam|| pe||

14 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre|| pe||<sup>\*</sup>

15 Samudayadhammam viññānam Samudayadhammam  
viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| vayadhammam viñ-  
ñānam Vayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
samudayavayadhammam viññānam Samudayavayadham-  
mam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti

16 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā vijjāgato hoti-  
ti||

### 127 (2) Samudayadhamma (2)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
Kotṭhito<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotṭhito sāyaṇhasamayam  
patisallānā vuṭṭhito|| pa||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotṭhito  
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso  
Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā  
ca<sup>3</sup> avijjāgato hotīti||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam  
rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na  
pajānāti|| vayadhammam rupam|| pe|| samudayavayadham-  
mam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

6 Samudayadhammam saññam||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre||

8 Samudayadhammam viññānam|| pa<sup>4</sup>|| vayadhammam  
viññānam|| pa|| Samudayavayadhammam<sup>5</sup> viññānanti  
yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

9 Ayam vuccati āvuso<sup>6</sup> ettāvatā ca<sup>7</sup> avijjāgato hotīti||

<sup>\*</sup> 12 and 14 are more complete in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Mahā

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> 5-8 are more complete in B <sup>5</sup> B °viya° instead of °vaya°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatā vuso

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

128 (3) *Samudayadhammā* (3)1-2 Bārāṇasi nidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito  
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca || Vijjā vijjāti āvuso  
Sāriputta vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca  
vijjāgato hotīti ||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ  
rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||  
vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ || pe || samudayavayadhammaṃ  
rūpaṃ Samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti ||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ || pe ||

7 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ ||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre ||

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññānaṃ || samudayavayadham-  
maṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti ||

129 (4) *Assāda* (1)1-2 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye<sup>2</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito  
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca || Avijjā avijjāti  
āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā  
kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti ||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādaṇa  
ādinavaṇa nissaraṇa yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

5-7 Vedanāya || Saññāya || Saṅkhārānaṃ ||

8 Viññānaṃ assādaṇa ādinavaṇa nissaraṇa yathā-  
bhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hoti-  
ti ||

130 (5) *Assāda* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye ||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>2</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> taññeva nidānam—Ekam antam nisīdi—and so on, more or less complete in the following suttas

3 Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

5-7 Vedanāya||| pe|| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||

8 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup>|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

### 131 (6) *Samudaya* (1)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|| pa|||

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ||| Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

### 132 (7) *Samudaya* (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca<sup>2</sup> nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ||| Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca<sup>2</sup> nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

<sup>1</sup> The numbers 5-7-8 are repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.3 (S<sup>3</sup> omitting saññāya)

<sup>2</sup> B inserts here assādañca ādīnavañca



133 (8) *Koṭṭhita* (1)

- 1 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||  
 2 Atha kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>1</sup> ||pe||  
 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-  
 tam Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjā ti āvuso  
 Koṭṭhita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā  
 vuccati|| kittavatā ca avijjāgato hotiti|||  
 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādaṇṇa  
 ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||  
 5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ||| Viññā-  
 ṇassa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ na  
 pajānāti|||  
 9 Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā ettavatā ca avijjāgato hoti-  
 ti<sup>2</sup>|||  
 10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmanam Mahā-  
 Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuc-  
 cati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittavatā ca vijjāgato hoti  
 ti|||  
 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādaṇṇa  
 ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||  
 12-14 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||  
 15 Viññāṇassa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa  
 yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|||  
 16 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso vijjā ettavatā ca vijjāgato hoti-  
 ti|||

134 (9) *Koṭṭhita* (2)

- 1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||  
 3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā kittavatā ca avijjā-  
 gato hotiti|||  
 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayaṇṇa  
 atthagamaṇṇa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathā-  
 bhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||  
 5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||  
 8 Viññāṇassa samudayaṇṇa atthagamaṇṇa assādaṇṇa  
 ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 patisallāpā vuṭṭhito° upasaṅkami° onisidi <sup>2</sup> B hoti

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hoti-  
ti|||

10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-  
Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita  
vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato  
hotiti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca  
atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti|||

12-14 Vedanāya||| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānaṃ|||

15 Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam  
vuccatāvuso<sup>1</sup> vijjāgato hotiti<sup>1</sup>||

### 135 (10) *Koṭṭhita* (3)

1-2 Taññeva nidānaṃ|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-  
taṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso  
Koṭṭhita vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā hoti  
kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hoti ti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpaṃ na pajānāti||  
rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānāti|| rūpanirodham na pajānāti||  
rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānāti|||

5-7 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti|| pe|| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

8 Viññāṇaṃ na pajānāti viññāṇasamudayaṃ na pajā-  
nāti viññāṇanirodhaṃ na pajānāti vinnāṇanirodhagāminim  
paṭipadam na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā avijjāgato hotiti|||

10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-  
Koṭṭhitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuc-  
cati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato  
hotiti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpaṃ pajānāti rūpa-

<sup>1</sup> The second part (Nos. 10-15) of this sutta and the first part of the next (Nos. 1-9) are omitted in B.

samudayam<sup>1</sup> pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti rūpani-  
rodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

12-14 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

15 Viññānaṃ pajānāti viññānaṃssa samudayam pajānāti  
viññānanirodham pajānāti viññānanirodhagāminim paṭi-  
padam pajānāti|||

16 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvata ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

Avijjāvaggo|||

Tatruddānaṃ|||

Samudayadhammena tīni<sup>2</sup>||

Assāda apare dve<sup>3</sup>||

Samudayena dve vuttā<sup>4</sup>

Koṭṭhitena<sup>5</sup> apare tayoti|||

#### CHAPTER IV KUKKULĀ—VAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 136 (1) *Kukkula*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra—voca|||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave kukkuḷaṃ|| vedanā kukkuḷā<sup>6</sup>||  
saññā kukkuḷā<sup>7</sup>|| saṅkhārā kukkuḷā<sup>6</sup>|| viññānaṃ kukku-  
ḷāṃ|||

4 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ  
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi||  
viññānaṃsmiṃ pi nibbindati|||

5 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|||<sup>8</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-  
tīti|||

##### 137 (2) *Aniccena* (1)

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||  
Kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> B rūpassa sam<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetaso    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādo<sup>o</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> B samudayeca; S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto    <sup>5</sup> B koṭṭhike

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuḷaṃ    <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>8</sup> Complete in B

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

7 Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti||

### 138 (3) *Aniccena* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

4-7 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ti||

### 139 (4) *Aniccena* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

4-7 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

### 140-142 (5-7) *Dukkheṇa* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3-8 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| pa||

3-8 rāgo pahātabbo||

3-8 chandarāgo pahātabbo ti<sup>2</sup>||

### 143-145 (8-10) *Anattena* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

2 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

4-6 Vedanā anattā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

7 Viññānam anattā<sup>2</sup> tatra vo chando pahātabbo||| rāgo pahātabbo||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

8 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti<sup>2</sup>|||

### 146 (11) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu||| Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya|||

4 So<sup>3</sup> rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu||| Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto rūpam parijanāti||| Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññāṇam parijanāti|||

5 So rūpam parijanam|| vedanam||| saññaṃ||| saṅkhāre||| viññāṇam parijanam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññāṇamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti|||

### 147 (12) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya||| Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu||| Viññāṇe aniccānupassī vihareyya||| pa|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anattam

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> where the three suttas are united : but divided in B

<sup>3</sup> B Yo

4-5 °parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti <sup>1</sup>||

**148** (18) *Kulaputtana dukkhā* (3)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| Viññāṇe anattānupassī vihareyya||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇe anattānupassī viharanto rūpam pari jānāti|| vedanam|| saññanam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam pari jānāti||

5 So rūpam pari jānam vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññānam pari jānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti||

Kukkulavaggo <sup>2</sup> catuttho||

Tassuddānam <sup>3</sup>||

Kukkulā tayo Aniccena <sup>4</sup>||

Dukkheṇa apare tayo||

Anattena tayo vuttā||

Kulaputtana dve <sup>5</sup> dukkhā ti||

CHAPTER V DIṬṬHIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

**149** (1) *Ajjhattikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca||

3 Kisminnu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati Ajjhattam sukhadukkhanti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; as in the preceding and the next

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kukkula°      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud°      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccata°

<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS.; it ought to be tayo

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya uppajjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkham|||

6-8 Vedanāya sati|| pa|| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu  
sati|||

9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ<sup>2</sup>  
sukhadukkham|||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam anic-  
cam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhan ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-13 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

14 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api  
nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhan  
ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Evampassam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānā-  
titi|||

### 150 (2) *Etam mama*

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim  
abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti  
samanupassatīti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

5-9 Rūpe<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3: S<sup>1</sup> adding vābahiddham vā to ajjhat  
tam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add vā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Rūpam

abhinivissa||<sup>1</sup> la|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya  
viññāṇam abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attā ti samanupassati||<sup>2</sup>

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa|| vipariṇāmadhammam api me tam  
anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti  
samanupasseyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||

14 Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attāti samanupasseyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatīti||

### 151 (3) *Eso attā*<sup>3</sup>

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā  
so loko so pecca<sup>4</sup> bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipari-  
ṇāmadhammoti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ  
abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca  
bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

6-9 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|| Viññāṇe sati  
viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat Etam<sup>o</sup> samanupassati ti and subjoin:  
bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpamabhinivissa evaṃ  
diṭṭhiṃ (further on diṭṭhi) uppajjati No cassaṃ no  
ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti

<sup>2</sup> Instead of Etam mama S<sup>1</sup>-3 have Evam diṭṭhi uppajjati  
no cassaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> omit no cassaṃ) no ca me siyā na bhavis-  
sāmi na me bhavissatī ti

<sup>3</sup> This sutta, the third in B, is the fifth in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> B pacca always



uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī||

### 152 (4) *No ca me siyā*<sup>1</sup>

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi<sup>2</sup> na me bhavissatī ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta, the fourth in B, is the sixth in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| No cassam no me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti||

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam passam|| pe|| naparam itthattayāti pajānāti ti||

### 153 (5) Micchā

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyya ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam|| api  
nu tam anupādāya micchādītthi uppajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 154 (6) Sakkāya

1-3 Sāvatti||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa sakkāyadītthi uppajjātīti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam  
abhinivissa sakkāyadītthi uppajjati|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
sakkāyadītthi uppajjati|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya  
dītthi uppajjeyyā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam|| pe|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya-  
dītthi uppajjeyyāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti|||

### 155 (7) Attānu

1-3 Sāvatti||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa Attānuditthi uppajjātīti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam  
abhinivissa attānuditthi uppajjati|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-  
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānu-  
diṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

### 156 (8) *Abhinivesa* (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesa-  
vinibandhāti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ  
abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya uppaj-  
jeyyūṃ saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| no hetam bhante||<sup>2</sup>

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saññojanavinivesavinibaddhā always. <sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

157 (9) *Abhinivesa* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādaya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesa-vinibandhājjhosānā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||| <sup>1</sup>

158 (10) *Anandena*

1 Sāvatti|| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda|| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

5-8 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā ti sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

9 Tasmā ti hānanda yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam||| <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is the same as the preceding with the mere substitution of °vinibandhājjhosānā to °vinibandhā (S<sup>1-3</sup> vinibaddhā)

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

10 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-  
nātīti||<sup>1</sup>

Diṭṭhivaggo pañcamo||<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānam||<sup>3</sup>

Ajjhattikam Etam mama Eso me attā No ca me siyā||  
Micchā Sakkāya Attānu + dve|| Abhinivesā Ānandenāti||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Uparipaññāsakuddānam||<sup>7</sup>

Antam Vijiā Samudayañ ca||

Kukkulam Diṭṭhi pañcamam||

Tatiyo paññāsako vutto

Nipāto ti pavuccatīti||<sup>8</sup>

Khandhasamyuttam niṭṭhitam||<sup>9</sup>

## BOOK II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTA

### CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

#### 1 (1) *Māro*

1 Sāvattthi|| ārāme||<sup>10</sup>

2 Attha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-

<sup>1</sup> B pajanāmīti

<sup>2</sup> B omits pañcamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam bhavati

<sup>4</sup> B sakkāyattānu; S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāya attānam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinivesā apare dve Ānandena pūrito vaggo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cullapaññāsako samatto—tassa vagguddānam

<sup>7</sup> This mention is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antādhammā tatovijjā

kukkuḷo diṭṭhipañcamam

gatiyo paññāsako vutto

nipāto tena (S<sup>1</sup> tona) vuccati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Khandhavaggassa nipātamkelatīni (-ni being erased in S<sup>1</sup>) paññāsakam samattam

<sup>10</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only, which omits even Sāvattthi in the sequel

kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māro ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro ti||<sup>1</sup>

4 Rūpe kho Rādha sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana mīyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha rūpam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rogoti passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūṭanti passa|| Ye nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||<sup>2</sup> Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||<sup>2</sup>

8 Viññāṇe sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana mīyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha viññāṇam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rāgo ti passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūṭanti passa|| Ye nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti ti||

9 Sammāḍassanam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||<sup>3</sup>  
Sammāḍassanam kho Rādha nibbidattham||

10 Nibbidā pana bhante kimatthiyā ti||  
Nibbidā kho Rādha virāgatthā||

11 Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyoti||  
Virāgo kho Rādha vimuttattho||<sup>4</sup>

12 Vimutti<sup>5</sup> pana bhante kimatthiyāti||  
Vimutti kho Rādha nibbānatthā||<sup>4</sup>

13 Nibbānam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||

Assa<sup>6</sup> Rādha pañham nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyantaṃ gahetum|| Nibbānogadham hi Rādha brahmacariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇam nibbānapariyosānaṃ ti||

## 2 (2) Satto

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādhō Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bhante and add vuccati

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B kimattham

<sup>4</sup> B °attham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttim

<sup>6</sup> B accayā ; S<sup>3</sup> addha corrected to assa

etad avoca||| Satto satto ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti vuccatīti||| <sup>1</sup>

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati|||

5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu|||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati|||

9 Seyyathāpi Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo <sup>2</sup> vā paṃsvā-gārakehi kiṇanti||| <sup>3</sup> Yāva kiṇaṇca tesu paṃsvāgārakesu avitarāgā honti avigatachandā avigatapemā avigatapipāsā avigataparilāhā avigatatataṇhā|| tāva tāni paṃsvāgārakāni ālayanti kelāyanti <sup>4</sup> manāyanti <sup>5</sup> mamāyanti|||

10 Yato ca kho Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā tesu paṃsvāgārakesu vigatarāgā honti vigatachandā vigatapemā vigatapipāsā vigataparilāhā vigatatataṇhā|| atha kho <sup>6</sup> tāni paṃsvāgārakāni hatthehi ca pādehi ca vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamṣenti vikiṇanikaṃ <sup>7</sup> karonti|||

11 Evam eva kho Rādha tumhe rūpaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamṣetha vikiṇanikaṃ karoṭha taṇhak-khayāya paṭipajjatha|||

12-14 Vedanaṃ vikiratha||| Saññaṃ vikiratha||| Saṅkhāre vikiratha|||

15 Viññāṇaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha <sup>8</sup> viddhamṣetha vikiṇanikaṃ karoṭha taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha||| Taṇhakkhayo hi Rādha nibānaṃ ti|||

### 3 (3) Bhavanetti

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavan-tam etad avoca||| Bhavanetti <sup>9</sup> bhavanettinirodho <sup>10</sup> ti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante bhavanetti katamo bhavanettinirodho ti||| <sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccati

<sup>2</sup> B kumārikāyo always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṅgārakesuhi kiṇantā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> alliyanti kelāyanti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vanāyanti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho <sup>7</sup> B vikiṇaniyaṃ always

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> B adds nirodho <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nirodho

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kasmā nu kho bhante bhavanetti ti nirodhoti



4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā  
ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā|| ayam  
vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā<sup>1</sup> bhavanettinirodho||

5-7 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu||

8 Viññāne yo chando|| pa|| adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā||  
ayam vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā bhavanettinirodho  
ti||

#### 4 (4) *Pariññeyyā*

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhām  
Bhagavā etad avoca|| Pariññeye ca dhamme desissāmi  
pariññāṇaṇ ca<sup>2</sup> pariññātāvim puggalam ca tam suṇohi||<sup>3</sup>  
pe||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katame ca Rādha pariññeyyā  
dhammā|| Rūpam kho Rādha pariññeyyo dhammo||  
Vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo|| Sañña|| Saṅkhārā pariññeyyo  
dhammo|| Viññāṇam pariññeyyo dhammo|| Ime vuccanti  
Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā||

5 Katamā ca Rādha pariññā|| Yo kho Rādha rāgak-  
khayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati Rādha  
pariññā||

6 Katamo ca Rādha pariññātāvi<sup>4</sup> puggalo|| Arahātissa  
vacaniyam|| yoyam āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ayam  
vuccati Rādha pariññātāvi<sup>4</sup> puggalo ti||

#### 5 (5) *Samaṇā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādhām  
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca||  
seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānak-  
khandho||

5 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam

<sup>1</sup> B nirodho

<sup>2</sup> B pariññā ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññātāvica puggalam tam suṇatha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñātāvi

pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| te kho<sup>1</sup> Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇā sammataṃ|| te ca panāyasmantosāmāññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

## 6 (6) *Samaṇā* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

5-6 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagaṃmañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>2</sup> pajānanti|| pe|| sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti||

## 7 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add te

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit na. Somewhat seems to be wanted in the MSS—napajānanti in S<sup>3</sup>; pajānanti in B

5 Yato ca kho Rādha ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati Rādha ariyasāvako Sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 8 (8) *Arahā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasman-tam Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho||

5 Yato ca kho Rādha bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā<sup>\*</sup> vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu Arahaṇ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa bhava saññojano sammad aññāvimutto ti||

### 9 (9) *Chandarāga* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasman-tam Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chande yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammā||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6-7 Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evante saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

\* S<sup>1</sup>.3 anupādāya

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā taṃ pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissati|| pa|| dhamman ti||

### 10 (10) Chandarāga (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisindaṃ kho āyaśman-taṃ Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Rūpe kho Rādhā yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ paṇiṇaṃ bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakaṃ āyatim anuppāda-dhammaṃ||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā paṇiṇā bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6-7 Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ saṅkhārā paṇiṇā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃ paṇiṇaṃ bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakaṃ āyatim anuppāda-dhammaṃ ti||

Rādhāsamyuttassa pathamo vaggo||<sup>1</sup>

Tatruddānaṃ||<sup>1</sup>

Māro Satto Bhavanetti||

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve||<sup>2</sup>

Sotāpanno Arahā ca||

Chandarāgā apare dve ti||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B has only vaggo tassudānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oññeyyaṃ samaṇena dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve chandarāgiyāti

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māro ti bhante<sup>1</sup>  
vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante Māroti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro vedanā Māro saññā Māro  
saṅkhārā Māro viññānam Māro||

5 Evam passam Rādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi  
nibbindati|| pe||<sup>2</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

12 (2) *Māradhammo*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māradhammo Māra-  
dhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
Māradhammo ti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māradhammo vedanā Māradhammo  
saññā Māradhammo saṅkhārā Māradhammo viññānam  
Māradhammo||

5 Evam passam Rādha|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

13 (3) *Anicca* (1)

1-3 Aniccam aniccanti bhante vuccati|| katamannu kho  
bhante aniccanti||<sup>3</sup>

4 Rupaṃ kho Rādha aniccam|| vedanā aniccā|| saññā  
aniccā|| saṅkhārā aniccā|| viññānam aniccam||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

14 (4) *Anicca* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Aniccadhammo anic-  
cadhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
aniccadhammo ti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha aniccadhammo|| vedanā anicca-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kho panetam instead of bhante

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; more complete in B

dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkharā aniccadhammo|| viññānam  
aniccadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 15 (5) *Dukkha* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti  
bhante vuccati|| Katamanna kho bhante dukkhanti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ|| vedanā dukkhā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā dukkhā|| viññānam dukkhaṃ||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 16 (6) *Dukkha* (2)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dukkhadhammo  
dukkhadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho  
bhante dukkhadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhadhammo|| vedanā dukkha-  
dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā dukkhadhammo|| viññānam  
dukkhadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 17 (7) *Anatta* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Anattā anattā ti bhante  
vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattāti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattā|| vedanā anattā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā anattā|| viññānam anattāti||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 18 (8) *Anatta* (2)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bha-  
gantam etad avoca|| Anattadhammo anattadhammoti  
bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante anattadham-  
moti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattadhammo|| vedanā anatta-

dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā anattadhammo|| viññāṇam  
anattadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 19 (9) *Khaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Khayadhammo khaya-  
dhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
khayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha khayadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā khayadhammo|| viññāṇam khayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 20 (10) *Vaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vayadhammo vaya-  
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante  
vayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha vayadhammo|| vedanā vaya-  
dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā vayadhammo|| viññāṇam  
vayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 21 (11) *Samudaya*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Samudayadhammo  
samudayadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho  
bhante samudayadhammoti||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha samudayadhammo|| vedanā  
samudayadhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārasamudayadhammo||  
viññāṇam samudayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 22 (12) *Nirodhadhamma*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādhō Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nirodhadhammo

nirodhadhammoti||| Katamo nu kho bhante nirodha-  
dhammo ti|||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||  
saṅkhārā nirodhadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ nirodhadhammo|||

5 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

Vaggo dutiyo|||

Uddānam||| <sup>1</sup>

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|||

Aniccehi pare duve|| <sup>2</sup>

Dukkhehi ca <sup>3</sup> dve vuttā||

Anattehi tatheva ca||| <sup>4</sup>

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ|| <sup>5</sup>

Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti|||

### CHAPTER III ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO

1-8 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Sādhu me bhante  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu|| pe|| <sup>6</sup> pahitatto  
vihareyyan ti|||

#### 23 (1) Māro

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| ko ca  
Rādha Māro||| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando  
pahātabbo||| Vedanā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
Saññā||| Saṅkhārā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||  
Viññāṇaṃ Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

#### 24 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

<sup>1</sup> B Vaggassudānam ; omitting Vaggo dutiyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccehiapare dve <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apare dve instead of tatheva ca ; S<sup>3</sup> puts anattā  
before anattehi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Khayadhammo vayadhammosamudayadhammo ca

<sup>6</sup> Complete in B



**25-26** (3-4) *Anicca* (1-2)

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ||

4 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

**27-28** (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ|||

4 Yo kho Rādha dukkhadhammo||

**29-30** (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā||

4 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

**31-32** (9-10) *Khaya-Vaya*

4 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||

4 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

**33** (11) *Samudaya*

4 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

**34** (12) *Nirodhadhammo*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Rādho Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca||| Sādhu me bhante||  
pe|| vihareyyan ti|||

4 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko  
ca Rādha nirodhadhammo||| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodha-  
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedāna nirodha-  
dhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā  
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Viññāṇaṃ  
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

5 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

Āyācanavaggo tatiyo|||<sup>1</sup>

Tatraddānaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>.3 (S<sup>1</sup> Āyātana°); B vaggo udānaṃ; no title is given

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||  
 Aniccena apare duve||<sup>1</sup>  
 Dukkhehi ca <sup>2</sup> dve vuttā||  
 Anattehi apare dve <sup>3</sup>  
 Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ|| <sup>4</sup>  
 Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

#### CHAPTER IV UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 35 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatti|| <sup>5</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Ko ca Rādha Māro|| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pa|| Viññāṇam Māro|| tātra te chando pahātabbo|| Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| pe||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

##### 36 (2) *Māradhammo*

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te rāgo pahātabbo||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

##### 37-38 (3-4) *Aniccam* (1-2)

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccehi<sup>o</sup> odve

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B anattāhi tatheva ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammo after khaya, vaya, omitting samudayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

**39-40** (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkham||

4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkhadhammam||

**41-42** (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattā||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

**43-45** (9-11) *Khaya-Vaya-Samudaya*

4-6 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabboti||**46** (12) *Nirodhadhamma*1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasman-  
tam Rādhām Bhagavā etad avoca|| Yo kho Rādha  
nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-  
tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca Rādha nirodha-  
dhammo||4-6 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha 'nirodhadhammo|| tatra te  
chando pahātabbo|| tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| tatra te  
chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā||  
Viññāṇam nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||  
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||7 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando  
pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

Upanisinnavaggo catuttho||

Tatraddānam||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|| Aniccā aparena dve||

Dukkham ca dve vuttā|| dve Anattehi aṭṭhamam||

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ|| Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

Rādha-Samyuttam||<sup>1</sup><sup>1</sup> So B. In S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> the end is thus : Evam Mārosuttāni  
vitthāretabbāni—Evam nirodhadhammena chattimsaveyyā-

## BOOK III DITṬHI-SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I SOTĀPATTIVAGGO

1 (1) *Vātam*

1-2 Sāvatti<sup>2</sup>|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā ađenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante|| pe||<sup>2</sup>

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā ađenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāyasati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjati|| Nā vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā ađenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo pi jāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā ađenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

---

karaṇāni vitthāretabbāni—Evaṃ Rādhāsamyutta (S<sup>1</sup>—am) piṇḍite catunavuti veyyākaraṇāni honti—Rādhāsamyuttam samattam—Tatruddānaṃ—Māro ca Māradhammo ca Aniccehi apare dve Dukkheṇa dve vuttā Anattehi ca apare dve Khayadhammo Vayadhammo Samudayadhammo Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti—Upanisinnavaggo samatto

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B

No hetam bhante|||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||'

13 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti||  
na najjo sandanti|| na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasū-  
riyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pidam diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ  
pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā anic-  
caṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti na  
najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā  
uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu <sup>1</sup>  
tḥānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā  
hoti|| dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkha-  
nirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā  
patipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| <sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti||

## 2 (2) *Etam mamaṃ*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam  
mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> B ca instead of chasu, always

<sup>2</sup> Sr.3 hotiti

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

13 Viññāṇam niccam aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam upādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pidaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pat-tam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 3 (3) So attā

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismiṃ nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti|||

<sup>1</sup> B pi here and in the next sutta

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|||

9-13 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā|| la|| avipariṇāmadhammo ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pidam diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam piniccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāya-noti|||

#### 4 (4) *No ca me siyā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismim nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi<sup>2</sup> na me bhavissatīti|||

3 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always

nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkharā|| Viññāṇam|||<sup>1</sup>

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuviracitam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu tḥānesu kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkha pahinā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya pissa kaṅkhā pahinā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 5 (5) Natthi

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭhaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukataḍḍaka-ṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>2</sup> sammā paṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti||| Catummahābhūtiko ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> puriso

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 samagga (S<sup>3</sup> m) tā

<sup>3</sup> B yam



yadā kālaṃ karoti pathavīpathavikāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati||<sup>1</sup> āpoāpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati|| tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati|| vāyovāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati|| ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti āyanti<sup>2</sup> pañcamā<sup>3</sup> purisā matam ādāya gacchanti yāva ālāhanāpādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni atthini bhavanti bhasmantāhūtiyo<sup>4</sup> dattupaññattam idaṃ dānaṃ nāma tesam tuccham musāvīlāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pe|| kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pe|| Kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjeyya natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pa|| kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti||<sup>5</sup>

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkham viparīṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupigacchati always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; further on āsanti; B āsanti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcavā here only

<sup>4</sup> B bhasmantā āhutiyo

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from Tam kim maññatha°

kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||<sup>1</sup>

14 Yam piḍaṃ ditṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe|||

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham|| pa||<sup>2</sup> ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti<sup>3</sup>|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 6 (6) Karoto

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditṭhi uppajjati|| Karato<sup>4</sup> kārayato<sup>5</sup> chindato chedāpayato vadhato vadhāpayato<sup>6</sup> socato<sup>7</sup> socayato kilamato<sup>8</sup> kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato<sup>9</sup> sandhiṃ chindato<sup>10</sup> nillopam harato ekāgārikam karonto paripante tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musābhaṇato karato na kariyati<sup>11</sup> pāpam||| Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here Vedanā-sañña-sañkhārā-viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B honti

<sup>4</sup> So B always; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only, further on karoto

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pacato (S<sup>3</sup> pañcato) pācayato instead of vadhato<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kilamayato

<sup>9</sup> B omits adinnam ādiyato

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chindayato

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kareyyati

hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento||  
 natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa<sup>1</sup> āgamo||  
 Uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>2</sup> tiraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento<sup>3</sup>|| natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi  
 puññaṃ āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
 nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato kārayato|| pa|| natthi  
 puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo||

6-8 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu  
 sati||

9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
 evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato kārayato|| pe|| natthi  
 puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā  
 aniccam va ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato  
 kārayato|| pe|| natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo  
 ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam||<sup>4</sup>

15 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
 pariyesitam anuvaricāritam manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-  
 cam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato  
 kārayato|| pa|| natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu tṭhā-  
 nesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti||  
 pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā  
 pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-  
 panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pāpassāpi

<sup>3</sup> B yajāpento

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Gaṅgā

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

7 (7) *Hetu*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ vissuddhiyā|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti||| Natthi balam natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo|| sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīnatā chasvevā bhijātisu \* sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| la|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

9 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhāra|| Viññāṇam <sup>2</sup>|||

14 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe || dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pa|| sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā

\* B chalevābhi°

<sup>2</sup> More complete in B

hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā  
pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako|| pe||  
sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 8 (8) (*Mahā*) *Ditthena*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Sattime  
kāyā akatā akatavidhā animmitā animmātā<sup>1</sup> vañjhā  
kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitthitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti<sup>2</sup>  
na aññamaññam vyābādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa su-  
khāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā<sup>3</sup>||

3 Katame satta|| Pathavikāyo apokāyo tejokāyo vāyo-  
kāyo|| sukhe dukkhe jīve|| Sattime<sup>4</sup> kāyā akatā akatā-  
vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyit-  
thitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti na aññamaññam vyā-  
bādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā  
sukhadukkhāya vā||

4 Yo pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati na koci taṃ<sup>5</sup>  
jīvitaṃ voropeti|| sattannaṃ tveva kāyānam antarena  
sattham vivaram anupavisati<sup>6</sup>||

5 Cuddasa kho<sup>7</sup> paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni<sup>8</sup>  
satthi ca satāni cha ca satāni|| pañca kammaśatāni<sup>9</sup> pañca  
ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca addhakamme ca  
dvatthipatipadā dvatthantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo attha-  
purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ajīvakasate ekūnapaññāsa  
paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsanāgavāsasate vīse indriya-  
sate tiṃse niriyaśate chattiṃsa<sup>10</sup> rajodhātuyo satta sañ-  
ñigabbhā satta asaññigabbhā satta nigantthigabbhā<sup>11</sup> satta

<sup>1</sup> B omits animmātā always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oñāmanti always

<sup>3</sup> B omits sukhadukkhāya vā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ime satta; S<sup>3</sup> satta only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit taṃ; S<sup>3</sup> has kimi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anupatti; S<sup>3</sup> anupatita—perhaps both to be read  
anupatati    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mo    <sup>8</sup> B yonimukha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kammunosatāni    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chattiṃsā    <sup>11</sup> B nigandhi<sup>o</sup>

dibbā<sup>1</sup> satta mānusa satta pesācā<sup>2</sup> satta sarā<sup>3</sup> satta pavu-  
dhā<sup>4</sup> satta papātā satta ca papātasatāni satta supinā satta  
ca supinasatāni cullāsiti mahākappuno<sup>5</sup> satasahassāni<sup>6</sup>  
bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassan-  
tam karissanti||

6 Tattha natthi Imināham<sup>7</sup> sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā  
brahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammam paripāces-  
sami paripakkam vā kammam phussa<sup>8</sup> phussa vyanti-  
karissamīti hevam natthi|| doṇamite sukhadukkhe pariyan-  
takate saṃsāre natthi hāyanavaḍḍhane<sup>9</sup> natthi ukkham-  
sāvakaṃse||

7 Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeṭhiyamānam  
eva paleti<sup>10</sup> evam evam bāle ca paṇḍite ca nibbeṭhiyamānā<sup>11</sup>  
sukhadukkham palentīti<sup>10</sup>||

8 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sattime kāyā akatā akata-  
vidhā ||pe|| sukhadukkham palentīti||

10-16 Vedanāya sati||

17-22 Saññāya sati||

23-28 Saṅkhāresu sati||

29-34 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhi-  
nivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Sattime kāyā akatā akata-  
vidhā|| pe|| sukhadukkham palenti||

35-40 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam  
vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam<sup>12</sup> dukkham viparināmadhammam api  
nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā  
akatā akatavidhā|| pa<sup>13</sup>|| sukham dukkham palentīti||

<sup>1</sup> B devā      <sup>2</sup> B pisācā ; S<sup>1-3</sup> posāvā      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññā

<sup>4</sup> B sapuṭā      <sup>5</sup> B °kappīno      <sup>6</sup> B inserts yāni

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ham      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passa phassa

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāyanā, the last ā being erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B nibbedhi° ; S<sup>1-3</sup> phaleti phalenti both always

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> ; B °mānameva, further on °mānā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yam panāniccam

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rehearse here all the preceding development

No hetam bhante|||

41-46 Yam pi diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
pariyesitam anuvaritā manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-  
cam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime  
kāyā akatā akatāvidhā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> nibbēhiyamānā<sup>3</sup> sukhaduk-  
kham palentiti|||

47 Yato<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu  
thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhapissa kaṅkhā pahīnā  
hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā  
pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-  
panno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 9 (9) Sassato loko

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato  
loko ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||

5-8 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu  
sati||| Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhini-  
vissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe|||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya  
evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññānam|||<sup>4</sup>

14 Yam pi diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
pariyesitam anuvaritā manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-  
cam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here once more the same development

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> māna here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya  
evam ditṭhi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu  
thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā  
pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya  
pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ari-  
yasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-  
parāyano ti|||

### 10 (10) *Asassato loko*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditṭhi uppajjati Asassato  
loko ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4-13 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati|| pa|| Viññāṇam niccam  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato  
loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pi ditṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam va anic-  
cam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya  
evam ditṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa||| pe<sup>1</sup>|||  
niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

### 11 (11) *Antavā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditṭhi uppajjati|| Antavā  
loko ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti|||

---

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B



**12** (12) *Anantavā*

1-2 Sāvattihi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Anantavā lokaṃ ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| la|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**13** (13) *Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ*

1-2 Sāvattihi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**14** (14) *Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ*

1-2 Sāvattihi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| la|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**15** (15) *Hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvattihi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**16** (16) *Na hoti Tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvattihi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

**17** (17) *Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvattihi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhipārāyano ti|||

### 18 (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-8 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pa|||

9 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante||,

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam||

14 Yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātāṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu tṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭi-padāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhipārāyano ti|||

Sotāpanno ariyasāvakābhavayoni - atthārasasuttantam  
niṭṭhitam <sup>1</sup>|||

Uddānam bhavati|||

Vātam Etammamam  
So attā No ca me siyā  
Natthi Karoto Hetu ca  
Mahāditthēna ca atthamam|||

Sassato loko ca Assato ca Antavā ca  
Anantavā ca Tam jivam tam sariranti  
Aññam jivam aññam sariranti ca  
Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti  
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti <sup>2</sup>  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

## CHAPTER II 1 PURIMAGAMANAM (atthārasa-veyyākaraṇāni)

### 19 (1) Vāta

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra—voca|||

3 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim  
abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo  
sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uḍenti  
vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitthitāti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pa|| esikaṭ-  
ṭhāyitthitā|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam  
diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitthitā ti|||

10-15 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> B Sotāpattivaggo atthārasa-veyyākaraṇam niṭṭhitam|||  
and nothing more; the overplus is to be found in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> The title Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
is omitted in the MSS. and ought to be restored

Aniccam bhante|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

Viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ  
diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā  
ti||

No hetam bhante

16 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya  
dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati<sup>2</sup> Na vātā  
vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na  
candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

### 20-35 (2-17)

Purimagamanāhi atṭhārasaveyyākaraṇāni vitthārāniti<sup>3</sup>||

### 36 (18) *Neva hoti na na hoti*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlaka no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa  
evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti|| pe||<sup>4</sup>

### 2 DUTIYAGAMANAM (or *Dutiyavāro*)

### 37 (19) *Rūpī attā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

<sup>1</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B      <sup>2</sup> B uppajjeyya

<sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup>—pe—kismiṃ nu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya  
kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati evaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> etam) tam  
mama eso haṃ asmi eso (me) attāti Bhagavaṃmūlakā no  
bhante dhammā—pe—yathā purimadasasuttantam evaṃ  
vitthāretabbam so attā<sup>o</sup> so loko; and repeat the beginning of  
each sutta      <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; more complete in B less in S<sup>1</sup>

upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā  
hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param  
maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| pe|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa  
evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā  
ti||

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pa||

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ  
diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Rūpī attā hoto arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| pa|| No hetam bhante||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkhaṃ upādāya duk-  
khaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti  
arogo param maraṇā ti||

### 38 (20) *Arūpī attā*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Arūpī attā  
hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|| peyyālo||<sup>1</sup>

### 39 (21) *Rūpī ca arūpī ca*

3 Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||<sup>2</sup>

### 40 (22) *Neva rūpī nārūpī*

3 Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

### 41 (23) *Ekantasukhī*

3 Ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> add soyeva before and vitthāretabbo after peyyālo

<sup>2</sup> B puts forward Sāvatthi

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted in B

42 (24) *Ekantadukkhī*

3 Ekantadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

43 (25) *Sukhadukkhī*

3 Sukhadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

44 (26) *Adukkhamasukhī*

3 Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vāti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|| Duttiya-peyyālo||

Uddānaṃ||

Vātam Etammamam So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto<sup>1</sup> Hetuyā<sup>2</sup> Mahādiṭṭhena atthamam — Sassato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāroto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetuyo ; S<sup>3</sup> hetumyā

Asassato ceva Antānantā ca vuccati—Tamjīvam Aññam-jīvañca Tathāgatenā cattāro Rūpī attā hoti Arūpī ca<sup>1</sup> attā hoti Rupī cā arūpī ca attā hoti Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti Ekantasukhī attā hoti Ekantadukkhī attā hoti Sukhadukkhī attā hoti Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo<sup>2</sup> param maranā ti—Ime chabbīsati suttā dutiyavārena desitā<sup>3</sup>||

## CHAPTER III TATTIYAGAMANAM

## 45 (1)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti|| na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitthitā|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe||| esikaṭṭhāyitthitā|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitthitā ti|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|| pe|||<sup>4</sup> vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitthitā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham tasmim sati tad upādāya evaṃ dīṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitthitā ti|||

## 46-69 (2-25)

Evaṃ vitthāretabbam|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ārogo always

<sup>3</sup> This uddānam is not to be found in B

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

<sup>5</sup> B chabbisamvitthāretabbāni

## 70 (26)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditthi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham|| tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa \* evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ ditthi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham|| tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||<sup>2</sup>

Tatiyo peyyālo||| Chabbīsati suttantā vitthāretabbā|||<sup>3</sup>

## CHAPTER IV CATUTTHAGAMANAM

## 71 (1)

1-3 Sāvatti|||

Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo

\* B omit tam abhinivissa always

<sup>2</sup> 11-14 are missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> B omits cha° vitthāretabbā



sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasuriyā uđenti  
vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pa|| esi-  
kaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ  
diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā  
aniccam vāti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ nu taṃ  
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkharā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|| pe||<sup>2</sup> vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ nu taṃ  
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃkiñci rūpam atitānāgata-  
paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā  
sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇitam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā  
sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti||  
evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam||<sup>3</sup>

16 Evaṃ passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātiti||

## 96 (26)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim  
upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkha-  
khamasukhī attā hoti arōgo param maraṇā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-  
nivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti  
arōgo param maraṇā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||  
Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ  
diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arōgo param  
maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B    <sup>2</sup> This number is abbreviated in S.<sup>3</sup>

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||<sup>1</sup> vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No etam bhante|||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā paḥiṇaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam||<sup>2</sup>

16-19 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci saṅkhārā|| Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ|| pe||<sup>1</sup> sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam|||

20 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-mim<sup>3</sup> nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati saññāya nibbindati saṅkhāresu nibbindati viññāṇas-mim nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmi vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi|||

Purimagamaṇaṃ atṭhārasa veyyākaraṇā[ni]||

Dutiyagamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāni||

Tatīyagamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāni||

Catutthagamaṇaṃ chabbisaṃ vitthāretabbāni|||<sup>4</sup>

Ditthi-samyuttaṃ nitṭhitaṃ|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B    <sup>2</sup> Abbreviated in Sr.<sup>3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>4</sup> These four lines are to be found in B only

<sup>5</sup> So B: Sr.<sup>3</sup> have so: Catutthakaṭṭhāyale chabbīsati suttantā hi te parivattavittārati—Ditthi samyuttaṃ samattam—Vātā etaṃ mama ° (as above) adukkhamasukhī sahāti

## BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTA

## 1 Cakkhu

1-2 Sāvatthi|| pe||| Tatra|| pe|| voca||

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi<sup>1</sup> || Sotam aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi|| Ghānam aniccaṃ vipariṇāṃim aññathābhāvi|| Jivhā aniccā vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvi|| Kāyo aniceo vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvi|| Mano aniceo vipariṇāṃī aññathābhāvi|||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimuccati|| ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca<sup>2</sup> tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti|||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evaṃ paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti<sup>3</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti|||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti<sup>4</sup> passati ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

## 2 Rūpa

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| saddā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| gandhā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| rasā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| phoṭṭhabbā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāṃino aññathābhāvino|||

<sup>1</sup> B ṇāmi ṇbhāvi always; S<sup>1-3</sup> ṇānim, ṇbhāvi, sometimes ṇāmi ṇbhāvim

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va always

<sup>3</sup> B nijjhānakkhamanti

<sup>4</sup> B pajānāti

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhi-  
muccati|| ayaṃ vuccati saddānusārī okkanto sammat-  
taniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vitivatto puthuj-  
janabhūmiṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ  
katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyonim vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppaj-  
jeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva na sotāpattipha-  
laṃ sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā|| oṃāva na sotapat-  
tiphalaṃ sacchi karoti||<sup>1</sup>

6 Yo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ<sup>3</sup> pas-  
sati|| ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 3 Viññānam

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhuvīññānaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ  
vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi|| Sotavīññānaṃ|| Ghāna-  
vīññānaṃ|| Jivhāvīññānaṃ|| Kāyavīññānaṃ|| Mano-  
vīññānaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave|| la|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhusamphasso bhikkhave anicco  
vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi|| Sotasamphasso|| Ghāna-  
samphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Kāyasamphasso|| Mano-  
samphasso anicco vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

### 5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cakkhusamphassajā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>4</sup>  
aniccā vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi|| Sotasamphassajā vedanā||  
pa|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| Manosamphassajā  
vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> add hi

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> vedanā bhikkhave

6 *Saññā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpasaññā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Potṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

7 *Cetanā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpasañcetana bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Saddasañcetana|| Gandhasañcetana|| Rasasañcetana|| Potṭhabbasañcetana|| Dhammasañcetana aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

8 *Tañhā*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpatañhā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Saddatāñhā|| Gandhatāñhā|| Rasatāñhā|| Phoṭṭhabbatāñhā|| Dhammatāñhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

9 *Dhātu*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Pathavīdhātu bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Āpodhātu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyodhātu|| Ākāśadhātu<sup>2</sup> aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

10 *Khandhena*

1-3 Sāvatti|| Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Saññā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi|| Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimucuti ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyā-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B adds viññāṇadhātu

mam sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhū-  
miṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum yaṃ kammaṃ katvā  
nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ<sup>1</sup> vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjey-  
ya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalaṃ  
sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ paññāya  
mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti|| ayaṃ vuccati dhammānu-  
sārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto  
vitivatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ|| abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātum  
yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettivi-  
saṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātum yāva  
na sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikaroti||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati  
ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambo-  
dhiparāyano ti||

Okkantika-samyuttaṃ<sup>2</sup>||

Tassuddānaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca<sup>4</sup> Viññāṇaṃ||

Phasso Vedanāya ca||

Saññā Cetanā Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena<sup>5</sup> te dasā ti||

## BOOK V UPPĀDA-SAMYUTTA

### 1 Cakkhu

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ñhiti  
abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ  
ñhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-7 Yo sotassa|| Yo ghānassa|| Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāya-  
ssa||

8 Yo manassa uppādo ñhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇiyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okkanta-

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>4</sup> B rūpāca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpena

dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

9 Yo ca bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo|||

10-13 Yo sotassa nirodho||| Yo ghānassa nirodho||| Yo jivhāya nirodho|| Yo kāyassa nirodho|||

14 Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti|||

## 2 Rūpam

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

4-8 Yo saddānaṃ||| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ||| Yo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

9 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo|||

10-13 Yo saddānaṃ||| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ||| Yo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ|||

14 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti|||

## 3 Viññānaṃ

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuviññānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo manoviññānaṃ uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññānaṃ nirodho|| pe|| Yo<sup>1</sup> manoviññānaṃ nirodho|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti|||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>2</sup> This sutta and the following ones are more abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B; I give the shortest text, but in the last sutta

4 *Phasso*

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa uppādo t̥hiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| Yo manosamphassassa nirodho|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti|||

5 *Vedanāya*

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe||| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo t̥hiti||pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti|||

6 *Saññāya*

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasaññāya nirodho|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti|||

7 *Cetana*

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti|||

8 *Tañha*

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpatanḥāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe||| Yo dhammatanḥāya uppādo t̥hiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo|||

---

<sup>1</sup> B adds kho here and in 6, 7



9-14 Yo ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rūpaṇhāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammaṇhāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

### 9 Dhātu

1-8 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| Yo āpodhātuyā|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuyā|| Yo ākāśadhātuyā|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti|| pe|| jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

### 10 Khandhena

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo kho bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

4-6 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||

7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo||

9-11 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo saṅkhārānaṃ||

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti||

Uppāda-samyuttam samattam||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Cakkhu Rupaṇca Viññāṇaṃ||

Phasso ca<sup>3</sup> Vedanāya ca||

Saññāya|| Cetanā|| Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit kho

<sup>2</sup> B adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca

## BOOK VI KILESA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| pe|| etad avoca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave cakkhusmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-7 Yo sotasmim chandarāgo||| Yo ghānasmim chandarāgo|| Yo jivhāya chandarāgo|| Yo kāyasmim chandarāgo||

8 Yo manasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesūti|||

2 *Rūpam*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddesu||| Yo gandhesu||| Yo rasesu||| Yo potṭhabbesu||| Yo dhammesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>2</sup> dhammesū ti|||

3 *Viññānam*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo sotaviññānasmim|| Yo ghānaviññānasmim|| Yo jivhāviññānasmim|| Yo kāyaviññānasmim|| Yo manoviññānasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhiññāyacasacchi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāyasacchi°

cittam hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyaṃ  
khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti||<sup>1</sup>

#### 4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassasmim  
chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassasmim|| Yo ghānasamphassasmim||  
Yo jivhāsamphassasmim|| Yo kāyasamphassasmim|| Yo  
manosamphassasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| <sup>2</sup> abhiññāsac-  
chikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti||

#### 5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya  
vedanāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo ghānasam-  
phassajāya vedanāya|| Yo jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya||  
Yo kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo manasamphassajāya  
vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-  
karaṇīyesu dhammesūti||

#### 6 Saññāya

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya chandarāgo  
citasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo saddasaññāya|| Yo gandhasaññāya|| Yo  
rasasaññāya|| Yo potṭhabbasaññāya|| Yo dhammasañ-  
ñāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkilesa||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-  
karaṇīyesu dhammesūti||

#### 7 Cetanā

1-3 Sāvatti|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya chan-  
darāgo cittasseso upakkilesa||

4-8 Yo saddasañcetanāya|| Yo gandhasañcetanāya||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is missing in B      <sup>2</sup> B ||so yeva peyyālo||

Yo rasasañcetanāya||| Yo phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesūti|||

### 8 Taṇhā

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpatañhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo saddatāṇhāya|| Yo gandhatāṇhāya|| Yo rasatāṇhāya|| Yo phoṭṭhabbatāṇhāya|| Yo dhammatāṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

### 9 Dhātu.

1-8 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave patthaviḍhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

4-8 Yo āpodhātuyā|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuyā|| Yo ākāsadhātuyā|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hoti nekkhamma paribhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti|||

### 10 Khandena

1-7 Sāvatti||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|| la|| Yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa|||

8 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittaṃ kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu <sup>2</sup> dhammesūti|||

Kilesa-samyuttam <sup>3</sup>|||

Tassuddānam <sup>4</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāyasacchi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāyasacchi°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pañcamam, S<sup>3</sup> inserting samattam

<sup>4</sup> B omits tass

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||  
 Phasso \* ca Vedanāya ca||  
 Saññāya Cetanā Taṇhā||  
 Dhātu Khandhena † te dasā ti||

## BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTA

1 *Vivekaṃ*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim ‡ piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍa-pātaṇṇikāhanta yena andhavanam tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya||

4 Andhavanam ajjhogaḥetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāram nisīdi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṅhasamayaṃ paṭisalāṇa vutthito yena Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ durato va āgacchantam|| disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Vippasannāpi kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddha mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja viharena vihasīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso viviceva † kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam ‡ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Aham pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmi vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pathamajjhāna † vutthito ti vā ti ‡||

\* S<sup>r</sup>-3 samphasso

† S<sup>r</sup>-3 dhātukkhandena

‡ S<sup>r</sup>-3 sāvattthiyaṃ

§ S<sup>r</sup> vivicehi

‡ B pathamaṃ jhānam, and further on pathamā jhāna always. Likewise in the following suttas

† S<sup>r</sup>-3 °jhānam, S<sup>r</sup> having pathamaṃ 7 S<sup>r</sup>-3 omit ti

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato<sup>1</sup> Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā Ahaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ samāpanno ti vā Ahaṃ pahatmajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

## 2 Avitakkam

1-5 Sāvattī<sup>2</sup>|| Tam yeva nidānaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasantam Sāriputtam dūrato va āgacchantam|| disvāna āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Vipprasannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpanno ti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānā<sup>4</sup> vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evaṃ hoti Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannoti vā Ahaṃ dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

## 3 Pīti

1-6 Sāvattī|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe<sup>5</sup> vipprasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā<sup>5</sup> Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi<sup>6</sup> sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā pahīnāyasmato <sup>2</sup> In B only <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ojhānaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> ojhānaṃ corrected to ojhānā here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamenapanā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B vihāsīm

vihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| so yeva peyyālo<sup>1</sup>||

#### 4 Upekkhā

1-6 Sāvattthi|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||  
Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena<sup>2</sup> vihāsīti||

7 Idhāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā satipārisuddhim catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||

8 Tassa mayham|| pe|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||<sup>3</sup>

#### 5 Akāsa

1-6 Sāvattthi|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||<sup>4</sup>

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pa<sup>5</sup>|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

#### 6 Viññānaṃ

1-6 Sāvattthi|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||<sup>6</sup>

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anantaṃ viññānanti<sup>7</sup> viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pa<sup>8</sup>|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||

#### 7 Ākiñcañña

1-6 Sāvattthi|| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pe|| vuṭṭhito ti<sup>9</sup> vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B

<sup>2</sup> B inserts na

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> soyevepeyyālo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto|| pe||

<sup>7</sup> B omits Anantaṃ viññānanti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> soyevepeyyālo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

8 *Saṇṇā*

1-6 Sāvatti||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe|||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi||| pe||| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|||

9 *Nirodho*

1-6 Sāvatti||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pa|||

7 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|||

8 Tathāhi pañāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa evaṃ hoti Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saṇṇāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito hoti vā ti|||<sup>2</sup>

10 *Sucimukhī*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisi|| Rājagahe sapadānam piṇḍāya caritvā tam piṇḍapātam añña-taram kuḍḍam<sup>3</sup> nissāya paribhuñjati|||

3 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā yenayasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|||

4 Kiṃ nu kho samaṇa adhomukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti|||

5 Tena hi samaṇa ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> 8 is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B kuṭṭa (or kuṭṭu ?) mūlam



6 Tena hi samaṇa disā mukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagini disā mukho bhuñjāmīti||

7 Tenahi samaṇa vidisā mukho bhuñjasīti||

Na khvāham bhagini vidisā mukho bhuñjāmīti||

8 Kiṃ nu samaṇa Adhomukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Disā mukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini disā mukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samaṇa Vidisā mukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini vidisā mukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| Kathaṇcarahi samaṇa <sup>1</sup> bhuñjasīti||

9 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā <sup>2</sup> vatthuvijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam <sup>3</sup> kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhomukhā bhuñjantīti <sup>4</sup>||

10 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā nakkhattavijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ubbhamukhā bhuñjantīti||

11 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā micchājīvena <sup>5</sup> jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā disā mukhā bhuñjantīti||

12 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā vidisā mukhā bhuñjantīti||

13 So khvāham bhagini na vatthuvijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na nakkhattavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogamicchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| Dhammena bhikkham pariyesāmi dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā bhuñjāmīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va

<sup>3</sup> B jīvitam always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñjanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dūteyya° always, S<sup>1</sup> B here only; S<sup>3</sup> °gamaṇā° always; B °yogāya° always; S<sup>3</sup> °yoga always; S<sup>1</sup> further on

14 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā Rājagahe rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena<sup>1</sup> siṅghātakam upasaṅkamtivā evam ārocesi|| Dhammikam samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti anavajjam<sup>2</sup> samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti|| detha samaṇānam sakyaputtiyānam piṇḍan ti||

Sāriputta-samīyuttam<sup>3</sup>||  
Tatruddānam ||

Vivekam Avitakkam ca||  
Pīti Upekkhā catutthakam||  
Ākāsam ceva Viññānam||  
Akiñcaññeva Saññinā||  
Nirodhenagahe vutto||  
Dasamam Sucimukhī cāti|| 4

## BOOK VIII NĀGA-SAMĪYUTTA

### 1 (1) *Suddhikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra—voca—

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave nāgayoniyo|| Katamā catasso|| Aṇḍajā nāgā jalābujā nāgā saṃsedajā nāgā opapātikā nāgā|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti||

### 2 (2) *Paṇitatarām*

1-3 Sāvatti<sup>o</sup> opapātikā nāgā|| 5

<sup>1</sup> B inserts vā    <sup>2</sup> B anavajjena    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add chaṭṭham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vivekajam Avitakkam

Pīti Upekkhāya ca Ākāsam

Viññānam ceva Akiñcaññā

Neva saññā ca Nirodho

Sucimukhī navāti (S<sup>3</sup> na cāti)

<sup>5</sup> In B only

4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi nāgehi jalābujā ca <sup>1</sup> samsedajā ca <sup>1</sup> opapātikā ca <sup>1</sup> nāgā paṇītatarā|||

5 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca nāgehi samsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā paṇītatarā|||

6 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca samsedajehi ca nāgehi opapātikā nāgā <sup>2</sup> paṇītatarā|||

7 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti|||

### 3 (3) Uposatha

1 Ekam samayam° Sāvattthiyam° ārāme||| <sup>3</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantiti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam aṇḍajānam nāgānam evam hoti||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgānam saha-vyatam upapannā||| <sup>4</sup>

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma manasā sucaritam careyyāma|| evam mayam kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma <sup>5</sup>|||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma manasā sucaritam carāmāti|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantiti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit nāgā

<sup>3</sup> In B only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppannā always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppajj° always

4 (4) *Uposatha* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pa|||<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam<sup>2</sup> |||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti.

5 (5) *Uposatha* (3)

12 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo|| yenamidhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti.

6 (6) *Uposatha* (4)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam opapātikānam nāgānam evam hoti||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā parammaranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapannā|||

<sup>1</sup> 1-2 are missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> So yeva peyyālo

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma<sup>1</sup> manasā sucaritam careyyāma||  
evam mayām kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyāma|||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma<sup>1</sup> manasā sucaritam carāmāti|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭ-  
ṭhakāyā bhavanti|||

### 7 (7) *Tassa sutam* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda añḍajānam nāgānam saha-  
vyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya  
dvayakārī hoti manasā dvayakārī hoti|| tassa sutam hoti  
Añḍajā nāgā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param  
maraṇā añḍajānam nāgānam saavyatam upapajjeyan-  
ti|||

6 So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā añḍajānam nāgānam  
sahavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā añḍajānam nāgā-  
nam saavyatam upapajjati|||

### 8 (8) *Tassa sutam* (2)

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā jalābujānam nāgā-  
nam saavyatam upapajjati|||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī|| So yeva  
peyyalo|||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B omits sucaritam ca°

<sup>2</sup> B has only ||pa|| after upapajjati

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā jalābujānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

### 9 (9) *Tassa sutam* (3)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā saṃsedañānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti|| So yeva peyyālo||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā saṃsedañānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

### 10 (10) *Tassa sutam* (4)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā nāgā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulāti||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti||

6 So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati||

### 11-20 (11) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-

midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgā-  
naṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya  
dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā  
nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param  
maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyyan  
ti||

6 So annam deti||<sup>1</sup> pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam  
deti|| mālā deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam  
deti|| avasatham deti|| padipeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bheda  
parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapaj-  
jati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
midhekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgā-  
naṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti||

### 21-50 (12-14) *Dānupakāra* (2, 3, 4)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu  
ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param-  
maraṇā Jalābujānaṃ nāgānaṃ|| pa||

Samsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ||

Opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti  
vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti  
Opapātikā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param  
maraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjey-  
yan ti||

6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| la|| opapātikānaṃ nāgā-  
naṃ sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kko bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> add So kāyassa° upapajjati and the first words of  
the number 7 till paccayo ; moreover they repeat So before  
pānam vattham, etc.

midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opapatikānam  
nāgānam saḥavyatam upapajjatīti||<sup>1</sup>

Evam<sup>2</sup> iminā peyyālena<sup>3</sup> dasa suttantā kātabbā||<sup>4</sup>

Evam<sup>2</sup> catusu yonisū cattārīsa veyyakaraṇāni kātāb-  
bāni||<sup>5</sup>

Dasa suttantā honti paññāsa suttantā ceti||<sup>6</sup>

Nāga-samyuttam||<sup>7</sup>

Tatruddānam<sup>8</sup>||

Suddhikaṇṇa Paṇitataram||

Caturo ca Uposathā||

Tassasutam caturo ca||

Dānupakārā caturo||

Nāgehi supakāsītā ti||<sup>9</sup>

#### BOOK IX SUPAṆṆA-SAMYUTTAM

##### 1 (1) *Suddhakam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo|| Katamā  
catasso|| Andajā supaṇṇā jalābujā supaṇṇā sam-  
sedajā supaṇṇā opapātikā supaṇṇā|| Imā kho bhik-  
khavā catasso supaṇṇayoniyo ti||

<sup>1</sup> 7 is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B always

<sup>3</sup> B inserts saha    <sup>4</sup> B vitthārā    <sup>5</sup> B veyyakaraṇā kātabbā

<sup>6</sup> Instead of this phrase, S<sup>1-3</sup> have Evam piṇḍakena nāga-  
samyuttam paññāsam suttantam hoti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add bhavati

<sup>9</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup>—

Suddhakam Paṇitataram cattāro

Uposatha (S<sup>1</sup> -tham) pucchakā

Tassasutam cattāro

caturū Sūcaritena

Dānupakāram cattāro

Nāgesu pakāsītāti



2 (2) *Haranti*

1-2 Sāvatti|||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supannayoniyo||| Katamā catasso||| Aṇḍajā|| pa|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo|||

4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajā supannā aṇḍaje<sup>1</sup> nage haranti|| na jalābuje|| na samsedaje|| na opapātike|||

5 Tatra bhikkhave jalābujā supannā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca nage haranti|| na samsedaje na opapātike|||

6 Tatra bhikkhave samsedajā supannā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca nage haranti|| na opapātike|||

7 Tatra bhikkhave opapātika supannā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca opapātike ca nage haranti|||

8 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo ti|||

3 (3) *Dvayakāri* (1)

1 Sāvatti|| ārame|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkāmi|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā aṇḍajānam supannānam saṇḍayataṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā supannā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovataham kāyassa bhedā param marañā aṇḍajānam supannānam saṇḍayataṃ upapajjeyyanti||| So kāyassa bhedā param marañā aṇḍajānam supannānam saṇḍayataṃ upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā aṇḍajānam supannānam saṇḍayataṃ upapajjati|||

4-6 (4-6) *Dvayakāri* (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> B adds va

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| la||

Samsedajānaṃ||

Opaṭṭikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutāṃ hoti Opaṭṭikā supaṇṇā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulāti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opaṭṭikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjeyyanti||| So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opaṭṭikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati|||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā opaṭṭikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati|||

#### 7-16 (7) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutāṃ hoti Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjeyyanti|||

6 So annaṃ deti|| pānaṃ deti|| vatthāṃ deti|| yānaṃ deti|| mālaṃ deti|| gandhaṃ deti|| vilepanaṃ deti|| seyyāṃ deti|| āvasathaṃ deti|| paḍiṭṭhiyaṃ deti|| so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati|||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati|||

#### 17-46 (8-10) *Dānupakāra* (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param marañā jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| pe|| samsedajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| pe|| opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapaj-jatitī|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjey-yanti|||

6 So annam deti|| pa|| padīpeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bheda param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavya-tam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhe-kacco kāyassa bheda param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatitī|||

Evam piṇḍakena <sup>1</sup> cha cattālisa suttantā honti||| <sup>2</sup>

Supaṇṇa-samyuttam|||<sup>3</sup>

Tatruddānaṃ|||<sup>4</sup>

Suddhakam Haranti <sup>5</sup> ceva||

Dvayakārī <sup>6</sup> caturō <sup>7</sup> ca||

Dānupakārā <sup>8</sup> ca cattāro||

Supaṇṇā supakāsītā <sup>9</sup> ti|||

## BOOK X GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 (1) *Suddhikam*

1-2 Sāvatti|| Tatra|| voca|||<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B piṇḍikena

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B suttantam hoti; S<sup>1</sup> cattālisaṃ suttantā hoti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add atthamam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uddānaṃ bhavati

<sup>5</sup> B harati <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dayakārī <sup>7</sup> B inserts pi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okāram <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> More complete in B

3 Gandhabbakāyike <sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā||

Santi bhikkhave mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave sārāgandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pheggugandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave tacagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave papatikagandhe <sup>2</sup> adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pattagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pupphagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave phalagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave rasagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā ti||

## 2 (2) *Sucaritam*

1-3 Sāvatti|| ārāme||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati||

5 Idha bhikkhu <sup>3</sup> ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gandhabbakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti|| So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati||

## 3 (3) *Datā (1)*

1-4 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāyiko

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> papatikā° here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-jatīti|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam hoti Mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti||| So dātā hoti mūlagandhānaṃ|| So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu|| pa|| yena midhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

#### 4-12 (4-12) Dātā (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sārāgandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-jatīti|||<sup>1</sup>

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| Tassa sutam hoti Sārāgandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sārāgandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti||| So dātā hoti sārāgandhānaṃ|||

So yeva peyyalo|||<sup>2</sup>

So dātā hoti pheggugandhānaṃ|||

So dātā hoti tacagandhānaṃ|||

<sup>1</sup> B, instead of saḥavyatam upapajjati, has|| pa|| pheg-gugandhe °gandhagandhe adhivatthānaṃ °upapajjati

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only; complete in B

So dātā hoti papaṭikagandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti pattaṅgandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti pupphagandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti phalagandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti rasagandhānaṃ||  
 So dātā hoti gandhagandhānaṃ||

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi-  
 vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena midhe-  
 kacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi-  
 vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati||

### 13-22 (13) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-4 Sāvatti||<sup>1</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
 paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
 mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapaj-  
 jati||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya  
 sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutā  
 hoti Mūlagandhe adhi vatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto  
 sukha bahulā ti||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovataṃ kāyassa bhedā param-  
 maraṇā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ  
 upapajjeyyanti|| So annaṃ deti|| pānaṃ deti|| vatthaṃ deti||  
 yānaṃ deti|| mālaṃ deti|| gandhaṃ deti|| vilepanaṃ deti||  
 seyyaṃ deti|| āvasathaṃ deti|| paṭipeyyaṃ deti|| So kā-  
 yassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ  
 devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yena midhekacco  
 kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhi vatthānaṃ  
 devānaṃ saṃvāyātaṃ upapajjati||

<sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup> which omits the  
 end of the preceding and the beginning of this sutta, owing,  
 I think, to the leaving out of a line

23-112 (14-23) *Dānupakāra* (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sārāgandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| pa|| pheggugandhe adhivatthānam devānam||<sup>1</sup> tacagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| papatīkagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| patta-gandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| pupphagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| phalagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| rasagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| gandhagandhe adhi-vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṭam carati vācāya sucariṭam carati manasā sucariṭam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇa-vanto sukhābhulā ti|||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā gandhaghande adhivatthānam devānam saḥavya-tam uppajjeyanti||| So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhivatthā-nam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidha-kacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhi-vatthānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

Evampiṇḍakena<sup>2</sup> ekasataṇ ca dvādasa suttam|||<sup>3</sup>

Gandhabbakāyasamyuttam niṭṭhitam<sup>4</sup>|||

Tatruddānam|||

Suddhikam ca Sucariṭam||

Dātā hi apare dasa<sup>5</sup>||

Dānupakāra dasamā<sup>6</sup>||

Gandhabbā supakāsita ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pheggu°

<sup>2</sup> B Ekapiṇḍakena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekasataṇca bārasaṇca suttantā bhavanti (S<sup>3</sup> sut-tanto bhavati)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samattam

<sup>5</sup> B tayo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāram dasamam

## BOOK XI VALĀHA-SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Desanā*

1-2 Sāvatti||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Valāhakakāyike<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| tam suṇ-  
ātha|||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā||| Santi  
bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sītavalāhakādevā|| santi uṇhavalāhakā devā||  
santi abbhavalāhakā devā|| santi vātavalāhakā devā|| santi  
vassavalāhakā devā|||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā ti|||

2 (2) *Sucaritaṃ*

1-3 Sāvatti|||<sup>3</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
valāhakakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya  
sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati|| tassa sutam  
hoti Valāhakakāyikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhaba-  
hutaṃ ti|||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti|| Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā valāhakakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjey-  
yanti|||<sup>4</sup> So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā valāhakakāyi-  
kanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhe-  
kacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā valāhakakāyikanāṃ  
devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati|||

3-22 (3) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāyikā vo; S<sup>1</sup> valāha° instead of valāhaka°  
always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat bhikkhave every time

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāvatti, otherwise more complete

<sup>4</sup> B inserts here so annaṃ deti° °padīpeyyam deti



Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sītavalāhakānaṃ<sup>\*</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam uppajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Sītavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti||| Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| so annam deti|| pa|| padipeyyam deti||| So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

### 23-52 (4-7) *Danupakāra* (2-5)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā Uṇhavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ|||

Abbhavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ||

Vātavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ||

Vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Vassavalāhakā deva dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| So annam deti|| pa|| padipeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati|||

---

\* S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> valāhakāyikānaṃ here and further on

53 (8) *Sitaṃ*

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā sitaṃ hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Sītavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesaṃ yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyā-māti<sup>1</sup> ||| tesantaṃ cetopañidhim anvāya sitaṃ hoti|||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā sitaṃ hotīti|||

54 (9) *Uṇhaṃ*

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Uṇhavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesaṃ yadā hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopañidhim anvāya uṇhaṃ hoti|||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hotīti|||

55 (10) *Abbhaṃ*

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ<sup>2</sup> hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Abbhavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesaṃ yadā evaṃ hoti|| Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopañidhim anvāya abbhaṃ hotīti|||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ hotīti|||

56 (11) *Vatā*

1-3 Sāvattihi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā vāto<sup>3</sup> hotīti|||

4. Santi bhikkhu Vātavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B vaseyyāmāti always

<sup>2</sup> B abbhā always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vātaṃ here only

yadā evaṃ hoti|| Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā ramey-  
yāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopanidhim anvāya vāto hoti||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā  
vāto hotīti||

### 57 (12) Vassa

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vassavalāhakā nāma devā|| Tesam  
yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā ramey-  
yāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopanidhim anvāya devo vassati||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā  
devo vassatīti||

Valāha-samyuttam||

Vitthārena sattapaññāsa suttantaṃ bhavanti ||

Tassuddānam||\*

Desanā Sucaritaṇca<sup>2</sup>||

Dānupakārā pañcakam<sup>3</sup> ||

Sītam Uṇhaṇca Abbhaṇca||

Vāta-Vassa-valāhakā ti<sup>4</sup>||

## BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM

### (1) 1 Aññāna (1)

1-2 Sāvatti<sup>5</sup>|| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyam  
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako

\* B valahasāññuttam sattapaññāsa suttantaṃ nitthitam||  
tatrudānam||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sucaritāpaṇca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okāripaṇcamam

<sup>4</sup> B vātā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam tam sariranti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti va|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>1</sup>|| Hoti ca<sup>1</sup> na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

4 Rūpe<sup>2</sup> kho Vaccha aññāṇā rūpasamudaye aññāṇā rūpanirodhe aññāṇā rūpanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā ti||| Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yena anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti|||

## 2 Aññāṇā (2)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu khe bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

4 Vedanāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā vedanāsamudaye aññāṇā vedanānirodhe aññāṇā vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā||| Evam imāni<sup>3</sup> anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

## 3 Aññāṇā (3)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 evimāni here and further on

paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

4 Saññāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā saññāsamudaye aññāṇa saññānirodhe aññāṇā saññānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti<sup>1</sup>|||

5 Ayam kho<sup>2</sup> Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

#### 4 Aññāṇā (4)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

4 Saṅkharesu<sup>3</sup> kho Vaccha aññāṇā saṅkhārasamudaye aññāṇā saṅkhāranirodhe aññāṇā saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā evam<sup>4</sup> imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

#### 5 Aññāṇā (5)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā ti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkhāre

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yān

vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 Viññāṇe kho Vaccha aññāṇā viññāṇasamudaye aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhe aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññāṇā evaṃ imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu° param maraṇā ti vā ti||

(2) 6-10 *Adassanā* (1-5)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

4 (6) Rupe kho Vaccha adassanā|| So yeva peyyālo|| (7) Vedanāya|| (8) Saññāya|| (9) Saṅkhāresu|| (10) Viññāṇe Vaccha adassanā|| pa|| viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya adassanā|| pe||

[Yathā purimagamanam evaṃ pañca pi khandhā pañcahi gamanehi vitthāretabbo]<sup>1</sup>

(3) 11-15 *Anabhisamayā* (1-5)

(11) Sāvatti||<sup>2</sup> Rūpe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pe|| rūpanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya anabhisamayā||

(12) Sāvatti|| Vedanāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(13) Sāvatti|| Saññāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(14) Sāvatti|| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(15) Sāvatti|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B; S<sup>3</sup> after evaṃ pañca has sikhati na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇātivāti

<sup>2</sup> So B S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> adds ekamantaṃ° paramaraṇāti vā ti

<sup>3</sup> 12-15 are omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup>

(4) 16-20 *Ananubodhā* ¹ (1-5)

(16) 1-4 *Sāvatthi*||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vaccha-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa||

5 Rūpe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| rūpanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāyo ananubodhā|| pa|||

(17) *Sāvatthi*||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha|| pa|||

(18) *Sāvatthi*||| Saññāya kho Vaccha|| pa|||

(19) *Sāvatthi*||| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha|| pa|||

(20) *Sāvatthi*||| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa||  
viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāyo ananubodhā|||

(5) 21-25 *Appativedhā* (1-5)

*Sāvatthi*||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa|||

Rūpe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

Viññāṇe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

(6) 26-30 *Asallakkhaṇā* (1-5)

*Sāvatthi*||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā|||

(7) 31-35 *Anupalakkhaṇā* (1-5)

*Sāvatthi*||| Rūpe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā|| pa||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā|||

(8) 36-40 *Apaccupalakkhaṇā* (1-5)

*Sāvatthi*||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa|||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa|||

(9) 41-45 *Asamapekkhaṇā*

*Sāvatthi*||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pe||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pa|||

¹ The suttas 16-50 are more abridged in S<sup>1</sup>-3, which give only the first phrase Rūpe kho Vaccha<sup>o</sup>—pe—

(10) 46-50 *Apaccupekkhaṇā*<sup>1</sup> (1-5)

Sāvatti||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pa||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pe||

(11) 51 *Apaccakkhakammam* (1)

1-2 Sāvatti||| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ  
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
gavantam etaḍ avoca||| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yāni-  
māni anakavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato  
loko ti vā|| pa||| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-  
maraṇā ti vā ti|||<sup>2</sup>

4 Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā<sup>3</sup>|| rūpasamudaye  
apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhe apaccakkhakammā rūpani-  
rodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā yānimāni||  
pe|||

52-54 *Apaccakkhakammam* (2-4)

(52) Sāvatti||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-  
kammā|| pe||

(53) Sāvatti||| Saññāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-  
kammā|| pe|||

(54) Sāvatti||| Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha apaccakkha-  
kammā|| pe

55 *Apaccakkhakammam* (5)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā  
viññāṇasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhe apac-  
cakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apac-  
cakkhakammā|| evaṃ imāni anakavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sub>1-3</sub>

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> omit the numbers 1-2, and put 3 before the  
sutta 2 (=52)

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> 'kammam' always



upajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe||  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni  
anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko  
ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko  
ti vā|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ  
sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā ti||

Vacchagotta-samyuttaṃ samattam||  
Ekapiṇḍakena pañcapaññāsasuttantā bhavanti||  
Tassuddānam||<sup>1</sup>

Aññānā Adassanam ceva||  
Anabhisamayā Ananubodhā||<sup>2</sup>  
Appativedhā<sup>3</sup> Asallakkhaṇā||  
Anupalakkhaṇena|| Apaccupalakkhaṇā||  
Asamapekkhaṇā Apaccupekkhaṇā||<sup>4</sup>  
Apaccakkhakamman ti||

# BOOK XIII JHĀNA- (OR SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Samādhi-samāpatti

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho—voca||

3 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> B pañcapaññāsasaññāntassuddānam|| (without eka-  
piṇḍakena)

<sup>2</sup> B anusambodhā; but in the text ananubodhā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appatibodho; and between this word and the  
preceding they insert asambodhā, which is not to be found  
in the text

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, in the Uddāna as well as in the text, and  
being put, it seems, instead of the above asambodhā, which,  
however, as noticed, is in the Uddāna only

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo<sup>1</sup>||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim samādhikusalo<sup>1</sup>||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo<sup>2</sup>||

7 Idha pana ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca<sup>3</sup>||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadimhā navaṇitaṃ navaṇitamha sappi sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo tatra aggaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||

## 2 *Thiti*

1-3 Sāvatti<sup>5</sup>|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

5 Idha pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva<sup>7</sup> samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca||

8 Tatra kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave yvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca|| ayam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samāpatti kusalo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāvatti always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svāyaṃ

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B na ca

imesaṃ catumaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca  
uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīraṃhā dadhi  
dadhiṃhā navaṇitaṃ navaṇitaṃhā sappi sappiṃhā sappi-  
maṇḍo tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
yvyāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca|| pe|| pavaro  
cāti|||<sup>1</sup>

### 3 *Vuṭṭhāna*

1-3 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhiku-  
salo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim  
vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva<sup>2</sup> samādhismim  
samādhikusalo hoti na ca<sup>3</sup> samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim  
samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvyāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhiku-  
salo ca samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ  
catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca  
pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro  
cāti|||<sup>4</sup>

### 4 *Kallavā*

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhiku-  
salo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo|||<sup>5</sup>

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kalla-  
kusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B      <sup>2</sup> B na      <sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has vitthāretabbam instead of pa°, S<sup>1</sup> neither

<sup>5</sup> B kallavākusalo always

<sup>6</sup> The end of this number from hoti na° and the numbers  
6, 7 are missing in S<sup>1</sup>, the copier, I think, having left out a  
line

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim kallakusalo<sup>1</sup> ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||<sup>2</sup>

### 5 Ārammaṇa

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

### 6 Gocaro

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kallana(or kallata-)kusalo here only

<sup>2</sup> More developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca<sup>1</sup>|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim gocarakusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnam jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā<sup>2</sup> khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

### 7 Abhinīhāro

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>2</sup>kusalo|||

5 Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>2</sup>kusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>2</sup>kusalo|||

7 Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>2</sup>kusalo ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>2</sup>kusalo ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnam jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā<sup>2</sup> khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

### 8 Sakkacca

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkacca<sup>2</sup>kārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sakkacca<sup>2</sup>kārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkacca<sup>2</sup>kārī|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca<sup>1</sup>|| ayam imesaṃ catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

### 9 Sataccakārī

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sataccakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sataccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sataccakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sataccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sataccakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

### 10 Sappāyam

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pe||<sup>1</sup> pavaro cāti||

### 11 (*Samāpatti-ṭhiti*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ṭhitikusalo ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca samādhismim ṭhitikusalo ca|| ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

### 12 (*Samāpatti-vutthāna*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo<sup>2</sup>||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti

samāpattikusalo ca<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismim vuttāṇakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī|| la|| pavaro cāti||

### 13 Samāpatti-kallita

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo<sup>2</sup> ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo<sup>3</sup> ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallitakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

### 14 (Samāpatti-ārammaṇa)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

### 15 (Samāpatti-gocara)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>2</sup> or kallina<sup>o</sup>; Bkallavā as above, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omit the number 5, 6



tikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| catukoṭikaṃ  
vitthāretabbam<sup>1</sup>|| °samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim  
gocarakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

16 (*Samāpatti-abhinīhāra*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-  
tikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo||<sup>2</sup> [catu-  
kotikaṃ vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo  
ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

17 (*Samāpatti-Sakkacca*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-  
tikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| [catukoṭi-  
kaṃ vitthāritabbam] °samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti  
samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

18 (*Samāpatti-Sātaccakārī*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-  
tikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| [catukoṭikaṃ  
vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti  
samādhismim sātaccakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti

19 (*Samāpatti-sappāyakārī*)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B

<sup>2</sup> Ending here in S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B; and so on in the  
following suttas

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti|| na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca siṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanitam navanitamhā sappi sappimhā sappi maṇḍo tatra aggam akkhāyati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||

Imehi paṭṭhāya upari aṭṭhavārā itaṇḍuvanniyato vaṭṭa-vitthārena kira||<sup>1</sup>

## 20 (Thiti-vutthāna)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| la|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is to be found in B only and the sutta 19 is much more abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup> which after jhāyīnaṃ puts only vitthāretabbam.

21-27 (*Thiti-āramamṇa*—)

(21) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī<sup>1</sup>|| Katame cattaro||  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti  
na samādhismim̐ kallinakusalo|| Vitthā retabbam||

(22) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
ārammaṇakusalo||

(23) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
gocarakusalo||

(24) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
abhinīhāarakusalo||

(25) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
sakkaccakārī||<sup>2</sup>

(26) Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
sātaccakārī||

(27) 1-4 Samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐  
sappāyakārī||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐  
sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim̐ thitikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim̐  
thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ thiti-  
kusalo ca hoti samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim̐ thiti-  
kusalo ca samādhismim̐ sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catun-  
naṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca|| pe||<sup>3</sup>

28 (*Vutthāna-kallita*—)

1-3 Sāvatti|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame  
cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim̐ vutthāna-  
kusalo hoti na<sup>4</sup> samādhismim̐ kallitakusalo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhāyino

<sup>2</sup> Between 25 and 26 the MSS. insert samādhismim̐ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim̐ ārammaṇakusalo—which I think to be a blunder

<sup>3</sup> 21-28 are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na

5-7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
vutthānakusalo|||

Neva samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
kallitakusalo|||

Samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca hoti samādhismim  
kallitakusalo ca|||<sup>1</sup>

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca  
pavaro cāti|||

### 29-34 (Vutthana— )

(29) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo  
hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti|||

Vitthāretabbam|||

30 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
gocara kusalo|||

31 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
abhinīhāra kusalo|||

32 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sakkaccakārī|||

33 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sāta caccakārī|||

34. 4 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim  
sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappā-  
yakārī hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim  
vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim  
vutthānakusalo hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim  
vutthānakusalo samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ  
catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ|||

Vitthāretabbam|||<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Less abbreviated in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1.3</sup>; 29-34 are missing in B

35 *Kallita—ārammaṇa*)

1-4 Sāvatti||| Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

5 Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo|||

6 Neva samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||

7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cā ti|||

36-40 (*Kallita—* )

36 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| katame cattāro||| Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| pe||

37 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāraṇakusalo|| pe|||

38 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||

39 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

40 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe||<sup>2</sup>

41 (*Ārammaṇa—*)

1-6 Sāvatti||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||| Neva samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti|| na samādhismim gocarakusalo||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca|||

7-9 Tatrayvāyaṃ jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti|||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits 39.

<sup>2</sup> 36-40 are missing in B

<sup>3</sup> So B; little otherwise arranged in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

(42) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>1</sup>kusalo|| pe||

(43) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(44) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sāta<sup>2</sup>caccakārī|| pe||

(45) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||<sup>3</sup> 2

#### 46 (*Gocara-Abhinīhāra*)

1-7 Sāvatti||| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo||| Samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo||| Neva samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo||| Samādhismim gocarakusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo ca|||

9-10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ|| khīramhā dadhi|| dadimhā navaṇitaṃ|| navaṇitamhā sappi|| sappimhā sappimaṇḍo|| tatra aggaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti|||

#### 47-49 (*Gocara*—)

(47) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(48) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sāta<sup>2</sup>caccakārī|| pe||

(49) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|||<sup>4</sup>

#### 50 (*Abhinīhāra*—)

1-7 Sāvatti||| Samādhismim abhinīhāra<sup>3</sup>kusalo hoti

<sup>1</sup> Preceded in the MSS. by cattāro me|| katame cattāro—  
pe—

<sup>2</sup> 42-45 are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have this first phrase only

<sup>4</sup> 47-49 are missing in B

na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo||| Neva samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cā ti|||

## 51-52

(51) Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(52) Samādhismim abhinīhāra kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|||<sup>\*</sup>

53 (*Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī*)

1-7 Sāvatti||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Neva samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ|| pa|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||

54 (*Sakkaccakārī-Sappāyakārī*)

Samādhismim sakkaccakārī na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|||<sup>2</sup>

55 (*Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī*)

1-3 Sāvatti||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|||

\* 51, 52 are missing in B

<sup>2</sup> 54 is missing in B

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca hoti<sup>1</sup> samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanitam navanitamhā sappi sappimhā sap-pimaṇḍo tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyī aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||<sup>2</sup>

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti|||

Evaṃ taṃ peyyālamukhāni pañcapaññāsa veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni|||

Jhāna-samyuttam||| 4

Tatruddānam||| 5

Samādhi Samāpatti Thiti ca Vuṭṭhānam||

Kallitārammaṇena<sup>6</sup> ca Gocaro<sup>7</sup> Abhinihāro<sup>7</sup>

Sakkacca Sātaccakārī|| aho pi Sappāyanti<sup>8</sup> |||

Khandhavaggasamyuttam samattam|||

Tassuddānam|||

Khandha-Rādha-samyuttañca|||

Diṭṭhi Okkanti Uppādā||

Kilesa-Sāriputtā ca||

Nāgā Supaṇṇa-Gandhabbā||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> 9 is missing in B

<sup>3</sup> B has Aññāni veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni||

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samādhisamyuttam samattam|||

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tesam nidānāni sabbāni Jetavane bhaṇitāni—  
Tatruddānam bhavati—

<sup>6</sup> B kallavā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -oṃ oṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappāyati



Valāha-Vaccha-Jhānanti||  
Khandha-vaggamhi terasā ti||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B—Instead of Khandhavagga° S<sup>1-3</sup> have

Tatra vagguddānam—

Nakulapitā Aniccahāram (S<sup>3</sup> -hāreṇa) Natumhākena ca  
Attā Dīpena paññāso paṭhamo ti vuccati—

Upādāyo Araha (S<sup>3</sup> -haṃ) Khajjaniyo Theram Pupphena  
pañcamam majjhepaṇṇāsako sambuddhena pakāsitam—

Antam Avijjā Samudayañca Kukkulam Diṭṭhi pañcamam  
tatiyo paṇṇāsako vutto nipāto (S<sup>3</sup> pa—) vuccati—

Rādha Diṭṭhi ca Okkanti Uppādo Kilesena ca Sāriputto  
ca Nāgo ca Dijā Gandhabbakāyikā Valāhako ca Vacchagotto  
ca Jhāyī bhavati dvādasāti—

Khandhavaggo—



INDICES.



## INDICES.

---

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several *Sāmyuttas*.

XXII.	Kh. =	Khanda-samyuttam	(I.)
XXIII.	Rā. =	Rādha-samyuttam	(II.)
XXIV.	Di. =	Diṭṭhi-samyuttam	(III.)
XXV.	Ok. =	Okkantika-samyuttam	(IV.)
XXVI.	Up. =	Uppāda-samyuttam	(V.)
XXVII.	Kil. =	Kilesa-samyuttam	(VI.)
XXVIII.	Sā. =	Sāriputta-samyuttam	(VII.)
XXIX.	Nā. =	Nāga-samyuttam	(VIII.)
XXX.	Su. =	Supanna-samyuttam	(IX.)
XXXI.	Gan. =	Gandhabba-samyuttam	(X.)
XXXII.	Val. =	Valāha-samyuttam	(XI.)
XXXIII.	Vac. =	Vacchagotta-samyuttam	(XII.)
XXXIV.	Jh. =	Jhāna-samyuttam	(XIII.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its *Sāmyutta* without regard to the division into chapters (*vaggas*), which is found only in the three first *Sāmyuttas* (XXII.-XXIV.).

---

### I.

#### INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [ ]

Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (See | Anurādha āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
Jetavana) 86

- Abbhavalāhakā devā, Val.  
XXXII. 1, 55
- Ayojjhā [desa], Kh. XXII. 95
- Avantī [manussā], Kh. XXII.  
8, 4
- Assaji āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 88
- Ānanda āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
21, 37-38, 81, 83, 90, 158;  
Sā. XXVIII. 1-9
- Isigili pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87
- Isipatana [desa], Kh. XXII.  
59, 90, 122-123, 127-135
- Uṇhalāhakā devā, Val.  
XXXII. 1, 54
- Upasatha nāgarājā, Kh. XXII.  
96
- Kaccānagotto bhikkhu, Kh.  
XXII. 90
- Kaccāno or Kaccāyano  
(Mahā-) āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
3, 4
- Kapilavatthu nagara, Kh.  
XXII. 80
- Kappa āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
124-125
- Kalandakanivāpa (see Velu-  
vana)
- Kassapārāma [desa Rājagahe],  
Kh. XXII. 88
- Kassapa (Puraṇa-), Kh. XXII.  
60
- Kuṭāgārasālā Kh. XXII. 60, 86
- Kula(or Kurara-)gharapapāta-  
pabbata, Kh. XXII. 3, 4
- Kusavati rājadhani, Kh.  
XXII. 96
- Koṭṭhika or Koṭṭhita (Mahā-),  
Kh. 122, 123, 127-134
- Kosambi nagara, Kh. XXII.  
81, 89, 90
- Khattiyāni or Khattiyā itthi,  
Kh. XXII. 96
- Khemaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII.  
89
- Gangā nadi, Kh. XXII. 95, Di  
XXIV. 6
- Gijjhakūṭa pabbata, Kh.  
XXII. 87
- Gotama, Vac. XXIV.
- Ghositārāma [desa Kosam-  
biyam], Kh. XXII. 81, 89,  
90
- Channa āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
90
- Jetavana, as Sāvatti, except  
Kh. XXII. 82
- Tissa āyasmā Bhagavato pi-  
tucchaputto, Kh. XXII. 84
- Dāsaka āyasmā, Kh. XXII.  
89
- Devadahan - nigāmo, Kh.  
XXII. 2
- Dhamma pāsāda, Kh. XXII.  
96
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Kh.  
XXII. 1, 2
- Nigrodhārāma [desa Kapila-  
vatthusmim], Kh. XXII. 80

- Pārileyyakam [desa], Kh. XXII. 81
- Puṇṇa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 83
- Pubbārāma, Kh. XXII. 82
- Purana Kassapa, Kh. XXII. 60
- Badarikārāma [desa kosam-biyam], Kh. XXII. 89
- Bārāṇasī, Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
- Bhaggā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 1
- Bhesakaḷavana desa, Kh. XXII. 1
- Mahābyūha kuṭāgara, Kh. XXII. 96
- Mahāli licchavi, Kh. XXII. 60
- Māgandiya (or Māgaṇṭhia), Kh. XXII. 3
- Māra, Kh. XXII. 63 ; Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 12, 23, 24, 35, 96
- Migadāya [desa Bārāṇasiyam], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
- [— Bhaggesu], Kh. XXII. 1
- Migāramātupasāda (=Pubbāramā), Kh. XXII. 82
- Yamaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 85
- Rājagaha nagara, Kh. XXII. 49, 50, 87, 88 ; Sā. XXVIII. 10
- Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71 ; Rā. XXIII. 1-46
- Rāhula āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 91-92
- Licchavi (Mahāli-), Kh. XXII. 60
- Vakkali āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 87
- Vacchagotto paribbājako, Vac. XXXII. 1-11
- Valāhaka assarājā, Kh. XXII. 96
- Valāhaka-kāyikā devā, Val. XXXII. 1-12
- Vassavalāhaka devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 57
- Vātavalāhaka devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 56
- Vejayanto ratho, Kh. XXII. 96
- Velamikā itthi, Kh. XXII. 96
- Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, as Rājagaha
- Vesālī [nagara], Kh. XXII. 60, 86
- Sakka [deva- or manussa ?-], Kh. XXII. 4
- Sakkā-Sakyā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 2, 80
- Sakyanigamo Kh. XXII. 2
- Sāriputta āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 1, 85, 122, 123, 127-135 ;
- Sāvatti, Kh. XXII. 5-48, 51-58, 61-80, 82-85, 91-94, 96-121, 124-126, 136-158 ; Rā. XXIII. 1-46 ; Di. XXIV. 1-96 ; Ok. XXV. 1-10 ; Up. XXVI. 1-10 ; Kil.

XXVII. 1-10; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9; Nā. XXIX. 1-14; Su. XXX. 1-10; Gand. XXXI. 1-23; Val. XXXI. 1-12; Vac. XXXII. 1-55; Jhā. XXXIII. 1-55	Sucimukhī paribbājikā, Sā. XXVIII. 10
Sineru pabbatarājā, Kh. XXII. 99	Subhaddā devī, Kh. XXII. 96
Sitavalāhaka devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 53	Sumsumāragiri, Kh. XXII. 1
	Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72
	Soṇo gahapatiputto, Kh. XXII. 49, 50
	Haliddikāni gahapati, Kh. XXII. 3, 4

## II.

## INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between ( ) are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akiñcañña, Sā. XXVIII. 7	Anicca, Kh. XXII. 12, 66
Aghamūla, Kha XXII. 31	137-189; Rā XXIII. 13,
Ajjhattikam, Kha XXII. 149	14, 25, 26, 37, 38
Aññamjivam aññam sarīram,	Aniccata, Kh. XXII. 45, 46
Di. XXIV. 14	(or Saññī), 102
Aññanā, Vac. XXXIII. 1-5	Aniccadhamma, Rā XXIII. 26
Atitānāgatapaccuppanna, Kh. XXII. 9, 10, 11	Anudhamma, Kh. XXII. 39-42
Attadipa, Kha XXII. 43	Anupalakkhanam, Vac. XXXIII. 31-35
Attānu, Kh. XXII. 155	Anurādha, Kh. XXII. 86
Adassana, Vac. XXXIII. 6-10	Ante, Kh. XXII. 103
Adukkhamasukhī, Di. XXIV. 26	Antavā, Di. XXIV. 11
Anattā, Kh. XXII. 14, 68; 143-145, Rā. XXIII. 17, 18, 29, 30, 41, 42	Apaccakkhakamma, Vac. XXXIII. 51-55
Anattaniyam, Kh. XXII. 69	Apaccupalakkhana, Vac. XXXIII. 36-40
Ananubodha, Vac. 16, 20	Apaccupekkhakā, Vac. XXXIII. 46-50
Anantavā, Di. XXIV. 12	Appativedha, Vac. XXXIII. 21, 25
Anabhisamaya, Vac. XXXIII. 11, 15	



Abbham, Val. XXXIII. 10  
 Abhiñānam (S. pariñānam)  
 Abhinandana, Kh. XXII. 29  
 Abhinandamāno, Kh. XXII.  
 65  
 Abhinivesa (or Vinivesa), Kh.  
 XXII. 156-7  
 Abhinihāra Jhā. XXXIV. 7  
 (Abhinihāra—Sakkaccakāri—  
 Sātaccakāri—Sappāyakāri)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 50-52  
 Araha, Kh. XXII. 110 ; Rā.  
 XXIII. 8  
 Arahanta, Kh. XXII. 76, 77  
 Arūpi attā, Di. XXIII. 20  
 Avijjā, Kh. XXII. 113  
 Avitakka, Sā. XXVIII. 2  
 Asamaṭṭakkhaṇa, Vac.  
 XXXIII. 41-49  
 Asallakkhaṇa, Vac. XXXIII.  
 26-30  
 Asassato loko, Di. XXIV. 10  
 Assaji, Kh. XXII. 88  
 Assāda, Kh. XXII. 26, 27, 28  
 73, 129, 130  
  
 Ākāsa, Sā. XXVIII. 5  
 Āditta, Kh. XXII. 61  
 Ānanda, Kh. XXII. 21, 37,  
 38, 83, 158  
 Ārammaṇa, Jhā. XXXIV. 5  
 (Ārammaṇa—gocara—abhi-  
 nihāra—sakkaccakāri—  
 sātaccakāri—sappāyakāri)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 41-45  
  
 Uṇha, Val. XXXII. 9  
 Udānam, Kh. XXII. 65

Upādā paritassana, Kh. XXII.  
 7, 8  
 Upādānam, Kh. XXII. 121  
 Upādānam parivattam, Kh.  
 XXII. 66  
 Upādiyamāno, Kh. XXII. 63  
 Upāya, Kh. XXII. 53  
 Upekkhā, XXVIII. 4  
 Uposatha, Nā. XXIX. 3, 4, 5,  
 6  
 Uppāda, Kh. XXII. 30  
  
 Ekantadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 24  
 Ekantasukhī, Di. XXIV. 23  
 Etam mama, Kh. XXII. 150 ;  
 Di. XXIV. 23  
 Eso me attā, Kh. XXII. 151  
  
 Kathika, Kh. XXII. 115, 116  
 Kappa, Kh. XXII. 124, 125  
 Kallita (or Kallavā), Jhā.  
 XXXIV. 4  
 (Kallita—ārammaṇa—gocara  
 — abhinihāra — sakkacca-  
 kāri — sātaccakāri — sappā-  
 yakāri), Jhā. XXXV. 35-40  
 Karoto, Di. XXIV. 6  
 Kukkula, Kh. XXII. 36  
 Kulaputtana dukkhā, Kh.  
 XXII. 146-148  
 Koṭṭhita, Kh. XXII. 133, 134,  
 135  
 Khajjani, Kh. XXII. 79  
 Khandha, Kh. XXII. 48 ; Ok.  
 XXV. 10 ; Up. XXVI. 10 ;  
 Kil XXVII. 10  
 Khayo, Rā. XXIII. 19, 31, 43  
 Khemako, Kh. XXII. 89

Gaddula, Kh. XXII. 99, 100  
 Gocara, Jhā. XXXIV. 6  
 Gocara—abhinihāra—sakkaccakārī—sātaccakārī—sappāyakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 46-49  
 Gomayam, Kh. XXII. 96

Cakkhu, Ok. XXV. 1; Up. XXVI. 1; Kil. XXVII. 1  
 Cetanā, Ok. XXV. 7; Up. XXVI. 7; Kil. XXVII. 7  
 Chandarāga, Kh. XXII. 25; 111-112; Rā. XXII. 9, 10  
 Channo, Kh. XXII. 90

Thiti, Jhā. XXXIV. 2  
 (Thiti—vuṭṭhāna—kallina—ārammana—gocara—abhinihāra—sakkaccakārī—sātaccakārī—sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 20-27

Taṇhā, Ok. XXV. 8; Up. XXVI. 8; Kil. XXVII. 8  
 Tassa sutam, Nā. XXIX. 7, 8, 9, 10  
 Tam jīvam tam sarīram, Di. XXIV. 13  
 Tisso, Kh. XXII. 84

Dātā, Gan. 3-12  
 Dānupakāra, Nā. XXIX. 11-14; Su. XXX. 7-10; Gan. XXXI. 13-23; Val. XXXII. 3-7  
 Diṭṭhi (Mahā—), Di. XXIV. 8

Dukkha, Kh. XXII. 13, 67, 104, 140-142; Rā. XXIII. 15, 16, 27-28, 39, 40  
 Dukkhadhamma, Kh. XXII. 16, 26  
 Devadaha, Kh. XXII. 2  
 Desanā, Val. XXXII. 1  
 Dvayakārī, Su. XXX. 3-6  
 Dhātu, Ok. XXV. 9; Up. XXVI. 9; Kil. XXVI. 9  
 Nakulapitā, Kh. XXII. 1  
 Nakhasikha, Kh. XXII. 97  
 Natumhāka, Kh. XXII. 33, 34  
 Natthi, Di. XXIV. 5  
 Nadi, Kh. XXII. 93  
 Nandikkhaya, Kh. XXII. 51, 52  
 Na hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 16  
 Nāva (s. Vāsijātam)  
 Niruttipathena, Kh. XXII. 72  
 Nirodha gaha, Sā. XXVIII. 9  
 Nirodhadhamma, Rā. XXIII. 22, 34, 46  
 Neva rūpī nārūpī, Di. XXIV. 22  
 Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 18  
 No ca me siyā, Kh. XXII. 152; Di. XXIV. 4  
 Pañca, Kh. XXII. 59  
 Pabhaṅgu, Kh. XXII. 32  
 Paṭipadā, Kh. XXII. 44  
 Paṭisallāna, Kh. XXII. 6  
 Paṇitātaram, Nā. XXIX. 2

- Parijānam (or Abhijānam) Kh. XXII. 4  
 Pariñña, Kh. XXII. 23  
 Pariññeyya, Kh. XXII. 106; Rā. XXIII. 4  
 Parimucchita, Kh. XXII. 118, 119  
 Pālileyya, Kh. XXII. 81  
 Piṇḍolyam, Kh. XXII. 80  
 Pīti, Sā. XXVIII. 3  
 Puṇṇamā, Kh. XXII. 82  
 Puppham, Kh. XXII. 94  
 Phasso, Ok. XXV. 4; Up. XXVI. 4; Kil. XXVII. 4  
 Phieṇa, Kh. XXII. 95.  
  
 Bandhanā, Kh. XXII. 117  
 Bijam, Kh. XXII. 54  
 Bhaddula (s. Gaddula)  
 Bhavanetti, Rā. XXIII. 3  
 Bhāra, Kh. XXII. 22  
 Bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 35, 36  
 Bhikkhu (=Avijjā Vijjā), Kh. XXII. 113, 114  
  
 Maññamāno, Kh. XXII. 64  
 Mahā-Diṭṭhi (s. Diṭṭhi)  
 Mahāli, Kh. XXII. 70  
 Māra, Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 23, 35  
 Māradhamma, Rā. XXIII. 2, 12, 24, 36  
 Micchā, Kh. XXII. 153  
  
 Yad anicca, Kh. XXII. 15, 16, 17  
 Yamako, Kh. XXII. 85  
  
 Rajaniya santhitam, Kh. XXII. 70  
  
 Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71  
 Rāhula, Kh. XXII. 91, 92  
 Rūpa, Ok. XXV. 2; Up. XXVI. 2; Kil. XXVII. 2  
 Rūpī attā, Di. XXIV. 19  
 Rūpī ca arūpī ca, Di. XXIV. 21  
  
 Vakkali, Kh. XXII. 87  
 Vaddha = Puppham, Kh. XXII. 94  
 Vaya, Rā. XXIII. 20, 32, 44  
 Vassa, Val. XXXII. 12  
 Vāta, Di. XXIV. 1; Val. XXXIII. 11  
 Vāsijāta, Kh. XXII. 101  
 Vijjā, Kh. XXII. 114  
 Viññāṇa, Ok. XXV. 3; Up. XXVI. 3; Kil. XXVII. 3; Sā. XXVIII. 6  
 Vinivesa, Kh. XXII. 154  
 Viveka, Sā. XXVIII. 1  
 Vuṭṭhāna, Jhā. XXXIV. 3  
 (Vuṭṭhāna-kallita-ārammaṇa-gocara-abhinihāra-sakkaccakārī-sātaaccakārī-sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 28, 34  
 Vedanā, Ok. XXV. 5; Up. XXVI. 5; Kil. XXVII. 5  
  
 Sakkacca, Jhā. XXXIV. 8  
 (Sakkaccakārī-Sātaaccakārī-Sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 53-54  
 Sakkāya, Kh. XXII. 105  
 Saññā, Kh. XXII. 102 (S. Aniccatā) Ok. XXV. 6; Up. XXVI. 6; Kil. XXVII. 6

- Saññi, Sā. XXVIII. 8  
 Saññojanam, Kh. 120  
 Sātaccakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9  
 Satta, Rā. XXIII. 2  
 Sattatṭhānam, Kh. XXII. 57  
 Sappāya (Samādhi-) Jhā.  
 XXXIV. 10  
 Samanā, Kh. XXII. 107, 108;  
 Rā. XXIII. 5, 6  
 Samanupassanā, Kh. XXII.  
 47  
 Samādhi, Kh. XXII. 5  
 Samādhi-samāpatti, . . . Jhā.  
 XXXIV. 1-55  
 (Samāpatti - thiti - vuṭṭhāna -  
 kallita - ārammaṇa - gocara-  
 abhinīhāra - sakkacca - sāt-  
 acca kārī- sappāyakārī, Jhā.  
 11-19)  
 Samudaya, Kh. XXII. 74, 75,  
 181-182; Rā. XXIII. 21,  
 33, 45  
 Samudayadhammā, Kh.  
 XXII. 126, 127, 128  
 Samuddakam (=Suddhikam)  
 Sambuddho, Kha. XXII. 58  
 Sassato loko, Di. XXIV. 9  
 Sātaccakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9  
 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī)  
 Jhā. XXXIV. 55  
 Sita, Val. XXXII. 8  
 Silam, Kh. XXII. 122  
 Siho, Kh. XXII. 78, 79  
 Sukhadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 25  
 Sucaritam, Gan. XXXI. 2;  
 Val. XXXII. 2  
 Sucimukhī, Sā. XXVIII. 10  
 Sutavā, Kh. XXII. 123  
 Suddhikam, Kh. XXII. 98;  
 Nā. XXIX. 1; Su. XXX. 1;  
 Gan. XXXI. 1  
 Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72  
 So attā, Di. XXIV. 3  
 Soṇa, Kh. XXII. 49, 50  
 Sotāpanno, Kh. XXII. 109;  
 Rā. XXIII. 7  
 Haranti, Su, 2  
 Haliddikāni, Kh. XXII. 3, 4  
 Hetu, Kh. XXII. 18, 19, 20;  
 Di. XXIV. 7  
 Hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 15  
 Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato, Di.  
 XXIV. 17.

### III.

#### INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Anejanto anuppattā, Kh. XXII. 76 (2)  
 Avitativattā sakkāyam, Kh. XXII. 78 (4)  
 Aṣekhañāṇam uppannam, Kh. XXII. 76 (6)  
 Āyu usmā ca viññāṇam, Kh. XXII. 95 (4)

- Imañca kāyam ārabba, Kh. XXII. 95 (3)
- Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnam, Kh. XXII. 95 (8)
- Etādisāyaṃ santāno, Kh. XXII. 95 (5)
- Evam khandhe avekkheyya, Kh. XXII. 95 (6)
- Okampahāya, Kh. XXII. 3
- Jaheyya sabbasaññogam, Kh. XXII. 95 (7)
- Dasahaṅgehi sampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (5)
- Namo te purisajañña, Kh. XXII. 80 (79)
- Nikkhipitvā garum bhāram, Kh. XXII. 22 (2)
- Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya, Kh. XXII. 76 (3)
- Phenapiṇḍupamaṃ rūpaṃ, Kh. XX. 95 (1)
- Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, Kh. XXII. 22 (1)
- Yathā yathā nijjhāyati, Kh. XXII. 95 (2)
- Yadā buddho abhiññāya, Kh. XXII. 78 (1)
- Ye pi dighāyukā devā, Kh. XXII. 78 (3)
- Vidhāsu na vikampanti, Kh. XXII. 22 (7)
- Sakkāyassa nirodham ca, Kh. XXII. 78 (2)
- Sattaratanasampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (4)
- Sukhino vata arahanto, Kh. XXII. 76 (1)

---



---

### ERRATA.

- P. 84, *instead of* 78 (7) *Sīha* (1) *read* 78 (6) *Sīha*
- P. 86, *instead of* 79 (7) *Sīha* (2) *read* 79 (7) *Khajjani*
- P. 104, in the ending *Uddāna*, *read* *Sīho instead of Sīhā*

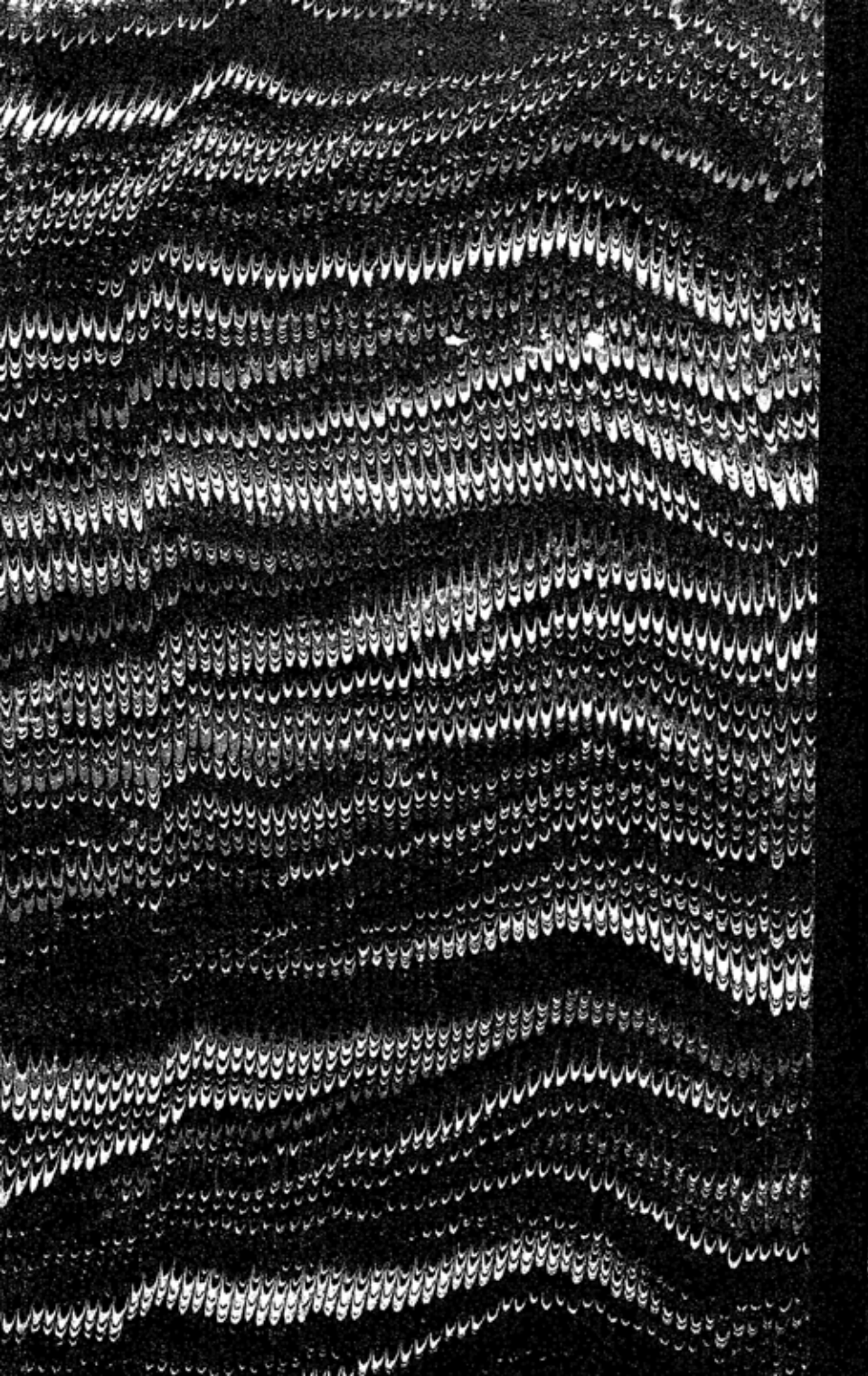


The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.







Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

Call No. ~~25786~~ BPa3  
San/Fel

Author— 9164

Title— *Pali Text Soc. Sangutta*

*A book that is still 3 vol. 1886*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.